

4

•

.



This magnificent building is, inclusive of porticoes, 566 feet 6 inches long; its greatest width is 288 feet 10 inches; and its height from the grade line to the top of the statue on the dome 311 feet

THE GEOGRAPHY OF TEXAS

PHYSICAL AND POLITICAL

 $\mathbf{B}\mathbf{Y}$

FREDERIC WILLIAM SIMONDS, Ph.D. PROFESSOR OF GEOLOGY IN THE UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS

REVISED EDITION

The educated citizen should know the state in which he lives



GINN AND COMPANY BOSTON · NEW YORK · CHICAGO · LONDON .



COPYRIGHT, 1905, 1914, BY FREDERIC WILLIAM SIMONDS

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

514.5



The Athenaum Press

GINN AND COMPANY • PRO-PRIETORS • BOSTON • U.S.A.

© CLA376321

PREFATORY NOTE

In the preparation of this text, which necessarily covers a somewhat varied field, I have, in general, been guided by the following works:

ON PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY

The Reports of the Geological Survey of Texas, under the direction of E. T. Dumble, state geologist. Austin, 1890–1893.

"Notes on the Physical Geography of Texas," by Ralph S. Tarr. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences. Philadelphia, August 29, 1893.

"The Physical Geography of the Texas Region," by Robert T. Hill. Folio 3 of the *Topographic Atlas of the United States*. Washington, United States Geological Survey, 1900.

"Physical Geography, Geology, and Resources of Texas," by E. T. Dumble. Chapter IV, Volume 2, of *A Comprehensive History of Texas*, edited by Dudley G. Wooten. Dallas, William G. Scarff, 1898.

"The Geology of the Edwards Plateau and the Rio Grande Plain adjacent to Austin and San Antonio, Texas," by Robert T. Hill and T. Wayland Vaughan. *Eighteenth Annual Report of the* United States Geological Survey, Part II, pp. 193–321. Washington, 1898.

"Geography and Geology of the Black and Grand Prairies, Texas," by Robert T. Hill. Twenty-First Annual Report of the United States Geological Survey, Part VII. Washington, 1901.

"A Gazetteer of Texas" (second edition), by Henry Gannett. Bulletin of the United States Geological Survey, No. 224 (Series F, Geography, 36). Washington, 1904.

PREFATORY NOTE

ON WATER POWER AND IRRIGATION

"The Water Power of Texas," by Thomas U. Taylor, C.E., M.C.E. Transactions of the Texas Academy of Science, Volume IV, Part II, No. 4. Austin, 1902.

"Irrigation Systems in Texas," by William Ferguson Hutson. Water-Supply and Irrigation Papers of the United States Geological Survey, No. 13. Washington, 1898.

"Rapid Progress in Irrigation," article in the Texas Almanac and State Industrial Guide for 1904. Published by the Galveston-Dallas News.

"Rice Irrigation in Texas," by Thomas U. Taylor. Bulletin of The University of Texas, No. 16. Austin, 1902.

"Rice Growing on the Coastal Prairies," article in the Texas Almanac and State Industrial Guide for 1904. Published by the Galveston-Dallas News.

ON CLIMATE

"The Climatic Conditions of Texas, especially with Reference to Temperature and Rainfall." *Report of the Chief Signal Officer* [A. W. Greely] *of the Army*. Fifty-Second Congress, First Session, Executive Document No. 5. Washington, 1892.

"The Climate of Texas," by Isaac Monroe Cline, M.A., M.D. United States Department of Agriculture, Weather Bureau, Texas Weather Service, Special Bulletin No. 4. Galveston, 1894.

ON VEGETATION

"The Ecological Relations of the Vegetation of Western Texas," by Dr. William L. Bray. Contributions from the Hull Botanical Laboratory, XXX. *The Botanical Gazette*, Chicago, Volume 32, August, September, and October, 1901.

" Texas Forests and the Problems of Forest Management for the Long-Leaf Pine Lands," by Dr. William L. Bray. *The Forester*, Volume 7, pp. 131–138. Washington, June 7, 1901.

"The Timber Pines of the Southern United States," by Charles Mohr, Ph.D. Bulletin No. 13, United States Department of Agriculture, Division of Forestry. Washington, 1896. "Forest Resources of Texas," by William L. Bray. Bulletin No. 47, United States Department of Agriculture, Division of Forestry. Washington, 1904.

"The Timber of the Edwards Plateau of Texas," by William L. Bray. Bulletin No. 49, United States Department of Agriculture, Division of Forestry. Washington, 1904.

ON FAUNA

"American Animals," by Witmer Stone and William Everitt Cram. New York: Doubleday, Page & Co., 1902.

"Handbook of Birds of the Western United States," by Florence Merriam Bailey. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1902.

"Key to North American Birds," by Elliott Coues. Boston: Dana Estes & Co., 1903.

"The Crocodilians, Lizards, and Snakes of North America," by Edward Drinker Cope. Report of the United States National Museum for 1898, pp. 153-1270. Washington, 1900.

"The Poisonous Snakes of North America," by Leonhard Stejneger. Report of the United States National Museum for the Year ending June 30, 1893, Part II, pp. 337-487. Washington, 1895.

"The Poisonous Snakes of Texas, with Notes on their Habits," by J. D. Mitchell. *Transactions of the Texas Academy of Science*, Volume V, pp. 19-48. Austin, 1903.

ON MINERAL RESOURCES

The Reports of the Geological Survey of Texas, under the direction of E. T. Dumble, state geologist. Austin, 1890-1893.

Bulletins 1-5, inclusive, of The University of Texas Mineral Survey, William B. Phillips, director. Austin, 1901-1902.

The Mineral Industry, edited by Richard P. Rothwell. New York: The Scientific Publishing Company, 1893-1900.

PREFATORY NOTE

ON HISTORY

"Historical Sketch of Texas," by George Pierce Garrison, Ph.D. Chapter II of *The Government of the People of the State of Texas.* Philadelphia: Eldredge and Brother, 1900.

Texas a Contest of Civilizations, by George P. Garrison. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1903.

ON GOVERNMENT

The Constitution of the State of Texas.

The Government of the People of the State of Texas, by George Pierce Garrison, Ph.D. Philadelphia: Eldredge and. Brother, 1902.

ON EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

Official Reports.

ON RAILROADS

Reports of the Railroad Commission of the State of Texas.

"The Railroads of Texas, with Glimpses of the Country through which they pass." The *Texas Almanac* for 1868, pp. 118–146. Galveston, 1868.

"The Development of the Present Texas Railway System," by R. A. Thompson, Assoc. M. Am. Soc. C. E., chief engineer, Railroad Commission of Texas. *Transactions of the Texas Academy of Science*, Volume IV, Part I, pp. 57–80. Austin, 1901.

ON POPULATION, AGRICULTURE, AND MANUFACTURES

Reports of the Twelfth Census.

I desire to record here my indebtedness to my colleague, Dr. George P. Garrison, and to the Hon. R. L. Batts, of the Austin bar, for valuable suggestions relating to history, government, and education; also my indebtedness to Dr. H. Y. Benedict, for substantial aid in selecting representatives of the bird fauna, and to Mr. R. A. Thompson, chief engineer, and Mr. H. G. Askew, auditor, of the Railroad Commission of Texas, for assistance in the preparation of the railroad statistics. I am furthermore indebted to Dr. William B. Phillips, late director of The University of Texas Mineral Survey; to Dr. William L. Bray, head of the School of Botany; to Dr. A. M. Spurgin; and to Mr. J. M. Kuehne for the use of many excellent photographs, reproductions of which appear among the illustrations. My thanks are also due to my assistant, Mr. Alexander Deussen, for suggestions and help such as can only be given by one closely associated with the writer in his work; to Mrs. Grace Murray Stephenson for the final reading of the manuscript; and to Dr. H. E. Bolton for expert advice covering numerous difficult points. Many of the diagrams, tracings, and maps used in the text have been skillfully drawn by Mr. John W. Pritchett, a student of the Engineering Department of the University.

FREDERIC W. SIMONDS

ADDITIONAL NOTE

In the preparation of this revised edition use has been made of the following publications: The bulletins of the Thirteenth Census upon Population, Agriculture, Cotton, and Manufactures; various issues of the *Crop Reporter*, published by authority of the Secretary of Agriculture; the *Twenty-first Annual Report of the Railroad Commission of* the State of Texas for the Year 1912; the Annual Report of the Treasurer of the State of Texas to the Governor for the Fiscal Year ending August 31, 1912; the Eighteenth Biennial Report of the State Department of Education for the Years ending August 31, 1911 and August 31, 1912; the Texas Almanae and State Industrial Guide for the Years 1910, 1911, and 1912; the American Bank Reporter, Vol. LXXXVI, June, 1913; the Official Industrial and Freight Shippers' Directory of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway System for 1912–1913; and many local articles descriptive of the various cities and towns of the state. The author again acknowledges his indebtedness to many persons who have kindly assisted him in securing much unrecorded information.

FREDERIC W. SIMONDS

CHAPTER I THE STATE - Introduction - Location	PAGES
Boundaries — Area — Political Divisions — Cities and	
Towns	1-5
CHAPTER II GEOLOGY - The Relation of Geology to	
Physical Geography — Kinds of Rocks — Sedimentary	
Rocks — Igneous Rocks — Altered or Metamorphic	
Rocks — The Rocks of Texas — The Geological Map	
- Recent and Neocene Systems - Eocene System -	
Cretaceous System — Jura-Trias System — Permian	
System — Carboniferous System — Ordovician and	
Cambrian Systems — Archæan System	6 - 14
CHAPTER III RELIEF AND SOILS - Classification of	
Relief - Region of the Gulf Slope - The Coastal	
Plain — The Forested Area — The Rio Grande Plain	
- The Black and Grand Prairies - Region of the	
Central Basin - Region of the Plateaus - Region of	
Mountains and Basins — Soils — Residual Soils —	
Transported Soils	15 - 30
CHAPTER IV SURFACE AND UNDERGROUND WATERS	
- Kinds of Drainage - The Gradient of Some Texas	
Rivers	
Irrigation Artesian Water Springs	31_{-38}
CHAPTER V CLIMATE - Rainfall - The Distribution	
of Rainfall by Months — Temperature — Cold Waves,	
or "Northers" — Winds — Sunshine	39-48
CHAPTER VI VEGETATION - General Statement -	
Forests — The East Texas Timber Belt — The Post	
Oak Country and the Cross Timbers — The Forest	
Crowth of the Edwards Plateau - The Trans-Pecos	

.

Forest Growth — Vegetation of the Coast Prairie — Vegetation of the Rio Grande Plain — Vegetation of the Prairie Plains and the Plateaus — Life Zones — Characteristic Plants and Animals	
CHAPTER VII. — FAUNA — The Animal Life of Texas — Mammals — Birds — Reptiles and Amphibians — Fishes — Invertebrates	
CHAPTER VIII. — INDUSTRIES — Agriculture — Cotton — Cereals — Fruit and Vegetables — Nuts — Other Agricultural Products — Stock Raising — Wool Grow- ing — Poultry, Honey, and Wax — Manufacturing — Manufacturing Industries	
 CHAPTER IX. — MINERAL RESOURCES — Coal and Lignite — Oil (Petroleum) — Asphaltum (Mineral Pitch) — Natural Gas — Iron Ores — Quicksilver, or Mercury — Gold and Silver — Copper and Lead — Salt — Sulphur — Gypsum, Lime, and Cement Rocks — Clay — Building and Ornamental Stones — Fertilizers 	
CHAPTER X. — RAILROADS — The Pioneer Railroads — Railroad Construction during and since the Civil War — Railroad Systems: Southern Pacific System; Gould System; Santa Fé System; "Katy" (Missouri, Kansas, and Texas) System; Denver System; Rock Island Sys- tem; "Frisco" System — Other Railroads	
CHAPTER XI. — IMPORTANT EVENTS IN TEXAS HISTORY — Early Attempts at Settlement — French and Span- ish Claims. The Missions — Spanish Rule and the Anglo-American — The Louisiana-Texas Boundary. Magee's Invasion — Lafitte — Long's Invasion — Aus- tin's Colony — Mexican Irritation — The Texas Revo- lution — The Alamo, Goliad, and San Jacinto — The	
Republic of Texas — The State of Texas CHAPTER XII. — THE GOVERNMENT — The Legislative Department — The Executive Department — The Judicial Department — Presidents of the Republic of Texas — Governors of the State of Texas	

xii

 CHAPTER XIII. — EDUCATION — The Public Schools — The State Permanent School Fund — The County Per- manent School Fund — The Available School · Fund — Sam Houston Normal Institute — North Texas State Normal College — Southwest Texas Normal School — The West Texas Normal College — Prairie View State Normal and Industrial College — The College of In- dustrial Arts for Young Women — The Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas — The University of Texas — The William M. Rice Institute — Denomina- 	PAGES
tional Colleges — Libraries — Eleemosynary Institu- tions — Penal Institutions	134-148
CHAPTER XIV. — POPULATION — General Statement — Elements of Population — Native White Population — Colored Population — Foreign-Born Population	149-155
CHAPTER XV. — THE PRINCIPAL CITIES OF TEXAS — San Antonio — Dallas — Houston — Fort Worth — El Paso — Galveston — Austin — Waco — Beaumont	157 - 193
CHAPTER XVI. — CITIES AND TOWNS HAVING BETWEEN TEN AND FIFTEEN THOUSAND INHABITANTS — Laredo — Denison — Sherman — Marshall — Paris — Temple — Brownsville — Palestine — Tyler — Cleburne — San Angelo	194-200
CHAPTER XVII.— CITIES AND TOWNS HAVING BETWEEN FIVE AND TEN THOUSAND INHABITANTS — Amarillo — Texarkana — Corsicana — Abilene — Greenville — Corpus Christi — Wichita Falls — Port Arthur — Gainesville—Terrell—Brownwood—Houston Heights — Waxahachie — Hillsboro — Ennis — Orange — Taylor—Longview—Sulphur Springs—Weatherford	
CHAPTER XVIII. — CITIES AND TOWNS HAVING BE- TWEEN TWENTY-FIVE HUNDRED AND FIVE THOU- SAND INHABITANTS — Bonham — Denton — Brenham — McKinney — Yoakum — Sweetwater — Belton — Bryan — Uvalde — Mineral Wells — Crockett — Stam- ford — Marlin — Childress — Victoria — Ballinger —	

Eagle Pass Nacogdoches T	eague — Navasota — 🛛 Pages
Beeville — Cameron — Vernon -	– Smithville – New
Braunfels—Bay City—Gonzale	s — Quanah — Seguin
— Cuero — Georgetown — Cole	eman — Lockhart —
Mart — Jacksonville — Bowie –	– Plainview – Com-
merce — Comanche — Lufkin –	– Mexia — Brady —
Dalhart — Calvert — Stephenvill	e — Dublin — Jeffer-
son — Snyder	
APPENDIX. — The Counties of T	TEXAS : Name, Area,
Population, and County Seat .	
NDEX	

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

The	e State Capitol at Austin Frontisp	iece
FIG.	. P	AGE
1.	Fragment of Limestone showing Patellina texana	7
2.	Geological Map of Texas	9
3.	Diagram illustrating the Arrangement of Strata in the	
	Gulf Slope	10
4.	White Drifting Sands in Ward County	11
5.	Ram's-Horn Oyster	12
6.	A Relief Map of Texas	16
7.	Delta Shore Lines of the Texas Coast	17
8.	Delta and Distributaries of Trinity River	18
9.	Ideal Section in Eastern Part of the Forested Area	19
10.	View on the Plains between Childress and Matador	21
11.	Childress. "A City of the Plains"	22
12.	Scene on Stockton Plateau. Fort Stockton in the Distance	23
13.	Scarp of the Staked Plains, Blanco Canyon, Crosby County	24
14.	Northeast Point of Chisos Mountains, Brewster County	25
15.	East End of Elephant Head, Brewster County	26
16.	Study Butte, Brewster County	26
17.	Black Mesa, Brewster County	27
18.	View towards the Foothills of Quitman Mountains	28
19.	Pump Canyon, Rio Grande at Langtry	33
20.	Casa Canyon, near Devil River	33
21.	Marble Falls on the Colorado River. A Natural Dam	35
22.	Artesian Well on Bosque Farm, Four Miles West of Waco	36
23.	Map showing the Artesian Water Areas of Texas	37
24.	Map of Texas showing the Mean Annual Rainfall in Inches	40
25.	Diagram of the Mean Monthly Rainfall at Six Stations	41
26.	Map of Texas showing the Mean Annual Temperature and	
	the Iron and Quicksilver Areas	43
27.	Eighty-Five Varieties of Texas Cacti	50

FIG.			AGE
28.	Map of Texas showing the Wooded Areas		51
29.	Swamp and Bayou Scene near Beaumont		53
30.	Palmetto and Oak Growth on the East Fork of San Jacin	to	
	River		53
31.	Long-Leaf Pine Forest of the Louisiana-Texas Area		54
32.	Cedar Growth on Hill West of Shoal Creek, Austin.		56
33.	Rocky Mountain Cedars and Oaks on the Summit of Chis	os	
	Mountains, Brewster County		57
34.	Cottonwood Timber, Saucito, Presidio County		57
35.	Live Oak Motte, West of Austin		58
36.	The Staked Plains. Yucca and Grass		59
37.	Map of Texas showing the Life Zones		61
38.	Mexican Boll Weevil		64
39.	Nine-Banded Armadillo		65
40.	Texas Peccary or Wild Hog		65
41.	American Bison or Buffalo		66
42.	Mocking Bird		68
43.	Cardinal or Redbird		68
44.	Lark Sparrow or Lark Finch		68
45.	Scissor-Tailed Flycatcher		68
46.	Texas Bob White		70
47.	Killdeer		70
48.	Ring-Billed Gull		72
49.	Horned Lizard		73
50.	Harlequin or Coral Snake		75
51.	Cottonmouth or Water Moccasin		76
52.	Edwards' Massasauga		76
53.	Texas Rattlesnake		77
54.	Channel or Eel Cat		79
55.	Yellow or Mud Cat		79
56.	Large-Mouthed Black Bass		79
57.	Red Snapper		80
58.	Southern Flounder		80
59.	Cotton in the Railroad Yard at Houston		82
60.	Map of the Texas Cotton Area		85
61.	A Texas Cotton Field		86
62.	Map of Texas showing the Rice Belt and the East Tex	as	
	Fruit Region		87

FIG.		PAGE
63.	Japanese Rice Farmers near Port Lavaca, Calhoun County	-89
64.	Rice Threshing at Raywood, Liberty County	- 89
65.	Texas Cowboys	
66.	Cattle at a Water Tank on the Plains	- 91
67.	A West Texas Ranch House	92
68.	A Pecos County Ranch House	-93
69.	Angora Goats, Boquillas, Brewster County	- 93
70.	Map of the North Texas Coal Field	-97
71.	A Texas Coal Mine, Thurber, Erath County	98
72.	Map of Texas showing the Lignite, Coal, and Petroleum	
	Areas	-99
73.		100
74.	Scene in the Sourlake Oil Field, Hardin County, 1901	101
75.	A Burning Gas Well near Corsicana	
76.	The Terlingua Mining Company's Furnace (Quicksilver),	
	Terlingua, Brewster County	104
77.	Quarry at Granite Mountain, Burnet County	109
78.	A Part of the Pecos River Viaduct	116
79.	The Alamo, San Antonio	127
80.	Sam Houston Normal Institute, Main Building, Huntsville	136
81.	Sam Houston Normal Institute, Peabody Library Building	
82.	North Texas State Normal College, Denton	137
83.	Southwest Texas State Normal School, San Marcos	
84.	College of Industrial Arts, Denton	139
85.	View of a Part of the Campus of the Agricultural and	
	Mechanical College	140
86.	Agricultural Building, Agricultural and Mechanical College	141
87.	The University of Texas, Main University, Austin	142
88.	The University of Texas, Medical Department, Gal-	
	veston	
89.	A Partial View of the State Institution for the Blind,	
	Austin	146
90.	Deaf and Dumb Asylum (Texas School for the Deaf),	
	Austin	146
91.	State Insane Asylum, Austin	147
92.	Southwestern Insane Asylum, San Antonio	
93.	Map of Texas showing the Distribution of the Negro Pop-	
	ulation by Counties	151

FIG.	P	AGE
94.	Map of Texas showing the Distribution of the Mexican	
	Population by Counties	152
95.	Map of Texas showing the Distribution of the German	
	Population by Counties	
96.	Alamo Plaza, San Antonio	156
97.	Courthouse and Main Plaza, San Antonio	159
98.	Federal Building, San Antonio	
99.	City Hall and Military Plaza, San Antonio	161
100.	View on West Commerce Street, San Antonio	161
101.	The Missions near San Antonio	
102.	Main Street, Dallas	
103.	The Adolphus Hotel, Dallas	165
104.	Dallas Public Library	166
105.	The Busch Building, Dallas	167
106.	Railroad Map of the Dallas-Fort Worth Region	
107.	Map showing Houston as a Railroad Center	171
108.	The Rice Hotel, Houston	172
109.	Houston High-School Building	173
110.	Tarrant County Courthouse, Fort Worth	
111.	Texas and Pacific Passenger Station, Fort Worth	175
112.	Street Scene, Fort Worth	
113.	Carnegie Public Library, Fort Worth	177
114.	City Hall, Fort Worth	177
115.	View of a Part of El Paso, showing Mount Franklin	179
116.	El Paso County Courthouse, El Paso	
117.	City Hall, El Paso	180
118.	An El Paso Smelter	
119.	Wharf Sheds and Steamships at Galveston	183
120.	Building the Galveston Sea Wall	184
121.	A Completed Section of the Galveston Sea Wall	185
122.	View from the Top of the Galveston Sea Wall	185
123.	Galveston, looking west from the Courthouse	186
124.	General (State) Land Office, from Capitol Grounds, Austin	188
125.	Street Scene, Austin	
126.	Seton Infirmary, Austin	
127.	View in the Corsicana Oil Field	
$12\bar{8}.$	County Map of Texas	

THE GEOGRAPHY OF TEXAS

CHAPTER I

THE STATE

1. Introduction. Geography is preëminently the science which treats of the earth and its phenomena in their relations to mankind. From this point of view an attempt will be made in the following pages to present those features which render Texas especially attractive as a dwelling place for man; its location in the South and on the Gulf of Mexico; its vast extent of territory; its rocks and great variety of soils; its relief, which, exclusive of the Trans-Pecos mountains, ranges from a few feet on the coast to four thousand feet in the Panhandle; its rivers, available for water power and irrigation; its springs and artesian wells; its climate, including rainfall and temperature, winds and sunshine - a climate varying from semitropical and humid in the southeast to arid, semiarid, and temperate in the west and northwest; its forests and other vegetation; its native animals and game; and its agricultural, stock, and mineral resources. Furthermore, attention will be directed to the sacrifices made by man in securing a just and stable government and to the magnificent results of his labor thus far attained as shown by the largest railroad mileage of any state in the Union, the excellent $_{\rm F}$ ublic institutions maintained, and the many beautiful cities and towns already built.

The chief source of the wealth of Texas lies in its enormous acreage of arable lands, which even now produce supplies not only for home consumption but for other countries as well; and yet their present yield but faintly indicates that of the future which, by improved methods of cultivation, will be increased many fold.

2. Location. Texas may be easily located. If a map of our country be examined we shall find, first, that, with the exception of Florida, it is the most southerly state; and, second, that although a "Gulf state," its position is midway between the Atlantic and the Pacific oceans. If it be located on the earth's surface by means of latitude and longitude, we shall find it to lie between the parallels of 26° and $36^{\circ} 30'$ north and the meridians of $93^{\circ} 30'$ and $106^{\circ} 30'$ west from Greenwich.¹

3. Boundaries. A state or country is usually bounded by naming the adjoining states, countries, or bodies of water. Thus Texas is bounded on the north by Arkansas, Oklahoma, and New Mexico; on the east by Louisiana and Arkansas, and, in the Panhandle region, by Oklahoma; on the south by the Republic of Mexico and the Gulf of Mexico; and on the west by New Mexico and the Republic of Mexico.

The geographer may employ another method. He may bound a state without mention of the neighboring political divisions. With the map of Texas before us let us trace the boundary of the state. We may begin at the outlet of

¹Gannett, "A Gazetteer of Texas." Bulletin of the United States Geological Survey, No. 224, p. 9. Washington, 1904.

Sabine lake in the southeast. Passing northward through that body of water, we ascend the Sabine river to a point where it crosses the 32d parallel. Here our course becomes due north until we reach the Red river. Ascending that stream until the 100th meridian is reached, we again turn due north and so continue to the point of meeting of the parallel of 36° 30′, where we turn to the west. Following, now, that line until the 103d meridian is reached, we turn our faces southward and continue in that direction to the 32d parallel. Here we again change our course, following that parallel to the Rio Grande. Lastly, descending that river, we follow the Gulf coast to the starting point.

The Gulf of Mexico, Sabine lake and river, Red river, and the Rio Grande are *natural boundaries*; the *lines* followed, running in this instance north and south and east and west, are the *surveyed boundaries*.

4. Area. A glance at the map of the United States will show that Texas is the largest state in the Union. For this reason it contends with New York for the title of "Empire State." Its area is 265,780 square miles. As about 3490 square miles are covered with water, the land surface may be estimated at 262,290 square miles.

If we compare the area of the state with that of the United States, exclusive of Alaska and the Philippines, we shall find that it forms between the eleventh and twelfth part. If we compare it with the southern states east of the Mississippi, we shall find that it exceeds the combined areas of North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, and Florida by over 12,500 square miles, or two sevenths of Tennessee. Compared with France and Germany, it exceeds the former by 61,633 square miles and the latter by 57,037 square miles. The distance across the state in two directions, namely, from the point of intersection of the 32d parallel and the Rio Grande to that of the 31st parallel and the Sabine river, and from the mid point of the northern boundary of the Panhandle to the mouth of the Rio Grande, is about the same. It may be roughly stated at 770 miles.

5. Political Divisions. Texas is divided into 252 counties, of which 247 are "organized," that is, have county officers for administering the laws and for conducting their business affairs, and 5 are "unorganized," chiefly on account of the scarcity of inhabitants. The latter are in the region of the Llano Estacado, on or near the Texas-New Mexico boundary, west of the 102d meridian and north of the Rio Pecos. Dallas County has the largest population (135,748), and Cochran the least, $65.^{1}$ In area the counties vary greatly, from Rockwall with 149 square miles to El Paso with 5573 square miles.¹ In their physical features, their products, and, in not a few instances, their inhabitants, there is also a wide divergence; but as these variations are usually characteristic of larger sections of the state than counties, they are susceptible of broader treatment. As a matter of fact, the county must be considered as a convenience on the part of the state, its officers as agents in the enforcement of local government.

6. Cities and Towns. There are in Texas four cities with populations exceeding seventy thousand. They are San Antonio (96,614), Dallas (92,104), Houston (78,800), and Fort Worth (73,312). There are also five cities with populations ranging between twenty and forty thousand, namely, El Paso (39,279), Galveston (36,981), Austin (29,860),

¹ Bulletin of the Thirteenth Census, 1910, "Population : Texas, Number of Inhabitants, by Counties and Minor Civil Divisions," p. 3.

4

THE STATE

Waco (26,425), and Beaumont (20,640). Of the smaller cities and towns eleven have populations between ten and fifteen thousand, twenty have populations between five and ten thousand, and fifty-one have populations between twenty-five hundred and five thousand.¹

¹ Based on *Bulletin of the Thirteenth Census*, 1910, "Population : Texas, Number of Inhabitants, by Counties and Minor Civil Divisions."

CHAPTER II

GEOLOGY

7. The Relation of Geology to Physical Geography. There is a close relation between the underlying rocks of a country and its surface features, such as relief, soil, water supply, mineral resources, climate, and life. If we are to understand the physical geography of Texas, we must know something of its rocks, their composition and distribution, their position, whether horizontal or inclined, their susceptibility or resistance to the eroding or carving effects of atmospheric and aqueous agents, their disintegration and decay, — in brief, we must study its geology.

8. Kinds of Rocks. Rocks may be classed in various ways. For our purpose they may be grouped into three divisions :

- 1. Sedimentary or Stratified Rocks.
- 2. Igneous Rocks.
- 3. Altered or Metamorphic Rocks.

9. Sedimentary Rocks are those which have been forme l in water — we usually say deposited in water. They are made up of layers, or *strata* (singular *stratum*), and for that reason are called *stratified rocks*.

Some sedimentary rocks have been formed by the wasting away and decay of older rocks. Such, for example, are *shale*, which is hardened mud or silt, and *sandstone*, which is composed of grains of a hard mineral called *quartz*. Others have been formed from the shells and

GEOLOGY

skeletons of sea and fresh-water animals, such as oysters, clams, and other mollusks, corals, and the like. By the dashing of the waves along the shore they have been broken into fragments, or even ground to a pulp. From such material *limestones* have been formed.

Again, far out upon the surface of the sea there are found myriads of lowly animals called *foraminifers*, living in minute shells. They die and their shells fall to the bottom,

where, mingled with other deepsea deposits, they form *ooze*. This is the first stage in the formation of a rock called *chalk*, which is another kind of limestone.

It sometimes happens that water in which mineral matter is dissolved evaporates. When this takes place the mineral matter will be deposited in beds or strata. Beds of *rock salt* and *gypsum* have been formed in this way.

Of the rocks found in Texas, sedimentary rocks are by far the most abundant.

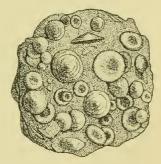


FIG. 1. A FRAGMENT OF LIME-STONE FROM ONE OF THE CRE-TACEOUS BEDS OF TEXAS

Showing the shells of a large Foraminifer named Patellina texana

10. Igneous Rocks are those which have been formed by the cooling of melted mineral matter. Such rocks are common about volcanoes. They are also found at times filling cracks and fissures in the earth's crust. If they have been formed in masses far below the surface, they are now seen only where the overlying beds have been worn away.

As examples of igneous rocks mention may be made of *granite* (so named from its crystalline or grainlike structure); *basalt*, a dark volcanic rock which is cut by joints into many-sided columns; *pumice*, a hardened rock froth; and *lava* of various kinds.

In Trans-Pecos Texas there are lava outpourings; on the Coastal plain a few widely separated outbreaks of basalt; and in Burnet and Llano counties outcrops of granite.

11. Altered or Metamorphic Rocks are either sedimentary or igneous rocks which have been changed by the action of heat. They have been baked in the presence of moisture and sometimes under great pressure. The effect of this varies with different rocks. Some are only hardened; others are changed in a chemical way, new minerals being formed by the rearrangement of the matter of which they are composed; and others still are altered in color and in general appearance. These are some of the results of *metamorphism* (change).

As an example of this change may be mentioned the hardening of some sandstones into a rock called *quartzite*, or the alteration of ordinary limestone into *marble*.

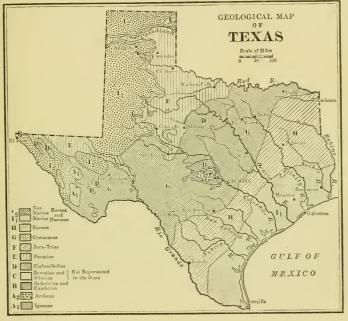
Some altered rocks break easily in the direction of their bedding, — the minerals of which they are composed are arranged in bands or layers. Such rocks are termed *schists*. Others break into thin plates across their bedding. They are *slates*.

12. The Rocks of Texas. With the exception of a small area known as the "Burnet country," or "Central Mineral region," all of Texas east of the Staked plains, as well as the region of the Edwards and Stockton plateaus, is underlain by rocks of *marine* origin, that is, by *sea* deposits. The Staked plains, however, are capped by *nonmarine* deposits.

In the Trans-Pecos region of mountains and basins there are found not only marine and nonmarine deposits but also igneous and altered rocks.

GEOLOGY

13. The Geological Map. The various rock systems, arranged in the order of their age, the youngest or latest



F1G. 2

formed at the top and the oldest at the bottom, are as follows:

1. Recent (top).5. Jura-Trias.9. Silurian.¹2. Neocene.6. Permian.10. Ordovician.3. Eocene.7. Carboniferous.11. Cambrian.4. Cretaceous.8. Devonian.¹12. Archæan (bottom).

Their distribution in Texas is shown on the accompanying geological map. It will be seen that they outcrop, for

¹ At present not known in the state.

9

the most part, in a series of more or less parallel belts or strips running in a northeast and southwest direction. Moreover, until the Staked plains are reached, each belt, beginning with that bordering the Gulf of Mexico, is of a greater age than the preceding. The rocks of the Burnet

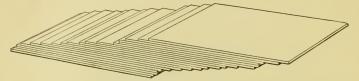


FIG. 3. DIAGRAM ILLUSTRATING THE ARRANGEMENT OF STRATA IN THE GULF SLOPE

After R. T. Hill

The layers incline or dip from the northwest to the southeast, that is, towards the Gulf. The upper surface on the left represents the outcroppings of successively older strata as the distance from the Gulf coast increases. The side view represents a geologic section in which the order of superposition of the strata is shown

country before mentioned form an exception to this statement.

14. Recent and Neocene Systems. The latest formed marine rocks are those bordering the coast. They are made up of sand, clay, and silt, and in them are found the remains of animals, chiefly shells, now living in the Gulf. This first belt, which underlies the Coastal plain, is of the Recent and Neocene systems. On account of their great similarity, they have not been separately indicated on the map.

It is well to remember in this connection that, geologically speaking, a rock need not be hard, but that any matter forming a part of the earth's crust is a rock, be it a mass of granite or a bed of sand or elay.

The Staked plains formations have also been classed as Recent and Neocene, but, unlike the preceding, they

 $\mathbf{10}$

GEOLOGY

are of nonmarine origin. The Recent deposits which are here found on the surface consist of silt, sand, gravel, and sometimes bowlders. Beneath them are encountered the rocks of the Neocene system in the form of sands, elays of various colors, sandstones, and limestones.

Along the southwest border of the Staked plains the Neocene beds rest upon those of the Cretaceous, but north

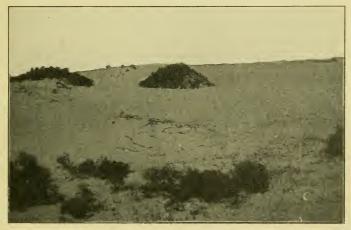


FIG. 4. WHITE DRIFTING SANDS, SIX MILES NORTH OF MONAHAN'S, WARD COUNTY

of the Double Mountain fork of the Brazos river they rest upon the Jura-Trias. Some of the strata afford fossils representing parts of the skeletons of such animals as the elephant, horse, and camel.

15. Eocene System. The outcropping beds of Eocene rocks form the second belt across the state. They are composed of sands, sandstones, elays of different colors from white to black, thin-bedded limestones, etc. Beds of *lignite*, an inferior kind of coal, are often found.

The lignite beds are usually lens-shaped — thick in the middle and thinning out towards the margin — and of limited extent, thus differing from true coal seams which usually form continuous layers over large areas. In some instances the lignite beds have a thickness of twelve or more feet.

Petrified wood and *gypsum* are also found in the Eocene formation, and in East Texas beds of workable iron ore. The presence of oil and natural gas should also be noted.

16. Cretaceous System. Further inland the outcropping Cretaceous rocks form a rather broad band stretching from



the Red river to the Rio Grande. Viewed as a whole they are limestones, but there are also beds of sand, clay, and shale. Some of the chalky beds con-

FIG. 5. RAM'S-HORN OYSTER (Exogyra arietina)

This fossil, characteristic of the Delrio formation of the Texas Cretaceous, occurs in great abundance at several points on Shoal creek, Austin

tain the remains of *foraminifers*. Other limestones are composed of *mollusk* shells, either whole or in a fragmental state. In short, we find in the rocks of this system both deep-sea and shore deposits.

The Black and Grand prairies, as well as the Edwards plateau, are underlain by Cretaceous limestones. Cretaceous sands are the reservoirs of a large artesian water supply; and an upper member of the system, the Taylor formation, is the source of oil at Corsicana.

17. Jura-Trias System. Skirting the eastern scarp of the Staked plains there is a narrow band of nearly horizontal strata composed of sandstone and a coarse pebbly rock

called *conglomerate*, together with clay. Its proper position is between the rocks of the Permian system and those of the Cretaceous. Generally speaking, however, it appears between the Permian rocks and the Staked plains formations already described, the Cretaceous rocks being absent.

18. Permian System. Rocks belonging to the Permian and Carboniferous systems appear, for the greater part, in a basin lying between the Staked plains and the Grand prairie (consult the relief map). The line of contact between them is not yet well established. Beds that have hitherto been called Permian occupy the western and larger part of the basin. Here are found clay, sand, limestone and gypsum deposits. On account of their widespread red color they are usually spoken of as the "Red beds." The occurrence of Permian rocks in the Guadalupe mountains and in their southeastern extension, the Delaware mountains, Culberson county, has been recently reported.

19. Carboniferous System. These rocks form the "buried floor" upon which the Cretaceous rocks were deposited. They consist of limestones, shales, and sandstones, together with seams of coal, several of which are valuable. Beds of clay are also found. The term "Coal measures" is often applied to these rocks. Carboniferous deposits are also known in the Hueco and Diablo mountains and at other points in the Trans-Pecos country.

20. Ordovician and Cambrian Systems. The oldest stratified rocks found in Texas occur in two rather limited areas — one near El Paso, and the other near the center of the state surrounding exposures of granites and schists. In the last mentioned region the Ordovician rocks are in the form of thick, heavy-bedded limestones, while those of the Cambrian are chiefly sandstones alternating with limestones.

21. Archæan System. Beneath the rocks of the Cambrian system there is a series of beds which have been named the "Llano group." It consists of schists and other altered rocks which, with the underlying and intruded granites, represent the Archæan system.

Granite is a rock made up of quartz, feldspar, and mica. The feldspar is often of a pinkish color, and it is this mineral which gives to the Capitol at Austin its peculiar tint. The quartz is sometimes glassy and transparent, or it may be of a milky-white color. In the Capitol granite the mica is of the black or biotite variety and may be easily recognized by its thin scaly layers. When visiting the Capitol, its large, highly polished corner stone should be examined.

CHAPTER III

RELIEF AND SOILS

22. Classification. The inequalities of the earth's surface, such as its slope, undulations, hills, mountains, plateaus, and valleys, constitute its *relief*. From this point of view Texas may be divided into the following regions :

- 1. Gulf Slope.
- 2. Central Basin.
- 3. Plateaus.
- 4. Mountains and Basins.

23. Region of the Gulf Slope. This region, which includes that part of the state lying to the south and east of the Central basin and the Edwards plateau, may be separated into the following divisions:

- a. The Coastal Plain.
- b. The Forested Area.
- c. The Rio Grande Plain.
- d. The Black and Grand Prairies.

24. The Coastal Plain skirts the Gulf. It is a low, flat, and, generally, treeless region. For this reason it is often called the Coast prairie. On its outer margin it rises twenty to thirty feet above the sea, gradually increasing in elevation towards the interior. Its width on the Sabine river is about thirty miles, but it widens to the westward, reaching a hundred miles or more on the Brazos and Colorado rivers. Beyond the latter river it merges with the Rio Grande plain from which it is separated by an indefinite and somewhat arbitrary boundary, the chief distinction being of a geologic character. That which is here designated as Coastal plain is underlain by the latest formations



FIG. 6. A RELIEF MAP OF TEXAS ON WHICH THE CHIEF TOPOGRAPHIC DIVISIONS ARE INDICATED

From a Relief Map of the United States modeled by Edwin E. Howell. Copyright, 1892. Used by permission

— the Recent and Neocene — while the Rio Grande plain, which extends from the coast to the base of the Cretaceous highlands, is underlain not only by these but by earlier formations (see Fig. 2). Though crossed by many streams, the drainage of the Coast prairie is poor. The water ways are but a few feet below the general level, and between them there are many swampy intervals. It is an excellent example of a recently formed plain.

Deltas. The effects of recent stream building are apparent at several points along the coast, giving rise to

"delta shore lines." The waste of the Rio Grande has produced a marked outward encroachment upon the waters of the Gulf, and the combined action of the Colorado and Brazos rivers has given rise to a similar though not so conspicuous result. The Trinity river, which empties into Galveston bay, has formed a true delta with distributaries. So great is



FIG. 7. Delta Shore Lines of the Texas Coast

the accumulation here that the delta deposits now extend nearly across the head of the bay, cutting off a body of water called Turtle bay, as shown in Fig. 8.

Peninsulas and Islands. The conflict between the sea and the land has given rise to the long narrow peninsular and island barriers fringing the Gulf coast of the state, so admirably exemplified in Matagorda peninsula and Padre island. The waste brought down by the larger rivers is now, as in the past, extending the Coastal plain seaward. On the other hand, the prevailing winds and waves, assisted by currents and, it may be, by tides, are resenting the invasion, forcing back the sand and silt, and molding them into their present forms. Between these barriers and the older land are included bodies of shallow water known as *lagoons*

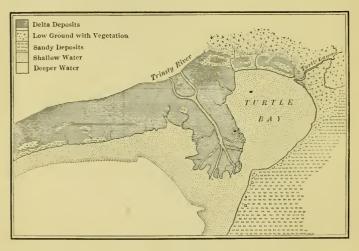


FIG. 8. DELTA AND DISTRIBUTARIES OF TRINITY RIVER

and *bays*. Furthermore, so great is the amount of waste brought down by the streams that the agents above mentioned fail to distribute the entire burden, in consequence of which the mouths of the rivers are obstructed by bars. As long as river water is in motion it will carry large quantities of mineral matter *mechanically* suspended, but when the motion ceases, such matter will fall or settle to the bottom. On this principle bars are formed, and the point of their formation on the Texas coast is where the velocity of the river currents is checked by the waters of the Gulf.

25. The Forested Area. In eastern Texas the Coast prairie is followed on its inner margin by a rolling country and the appearance of a forest growth, hence the name "Forested area." Further inland the relief produced by the wearing of the streams becomes more marked. The formation of broad, deep valleys has left numerous hills, flat-topped and capped with beds of sandstone or iron

1, sands and clays; 2, beds of iron ore; 3, greensand beds

FIG. 9. IDEAL SECTION IN EASTERN PART OF THE FORESTED AREA, SHOWING THE FLAT-TOPPED HILLS

After Penrose

ore, some of which make small plateaus. They represent the surface of a former plain.

The greatest elevation of this area may reach seven hundred feet, but its average height above the sea is much less, probably three to four hundred feet.

While this division is, for the most part, underlain by rocks of the Eocene system, its boundaries do not quite conform to those of the rocks, especially on the south.

Beyond the Colorado river the forest growth becomes scant, giving place to that suited to a semiarid region. Here, too, the Eocene and Coastal formations present relief features so similar that they need not be considered apart.

26. The Rio Grande Plain. That part of the Rio Grande plain which lies within the state embraces the area between the Gulf and the Balcones scarp. It blends with the Coastal plain on the east, and on the northeast with the Coastal plain, the Forested area, and the Black prairie. It is underlain by rocks of the Recent, Neocene, and Eocene systems, and on its inner margin by those of the Cretaceous; yet there are no sharp contrasts in relief until the Balcones scarp is reached : here the change is sudden, a plain below, a plateau above.

27. The Black and Grand Prairies. This division occupies that part of the Gulf slope lying between the Forested area and the Central basin northeast of the Colorado river. It is underlain by successive outcrops of Cretaceous strata. While the boundary between the Black and Grand prairies is geological, resulting from the outcrop of certain beds, it is marked for a considerable distance by the Eastern Cross timbers. A somewhat similar growth, the Western Cross timbers, skirts the western margin of the Grand prairie.

The Black Prairie presents a gently undulating surface and is unrivaled for the fertility of its deep, black soil. Austin, Waco, and Dallas are within its area. A low, infacing scarp follows the general direction of the Eastern Cross timbers. Although termed a prairie, it must not be understood that this region is entirely without trees, as its streams are often fringed with a growth of timber and over its surface there are found occasional clumps of live oaks. Its altitude varies from four hundred feet or less on its eastern border to six or seven hundred on its western.

The Grand Prairie resembles the Black prairie. It is, however, underlain by harder limestone. From its elevation and general character it is plateau-like. In its northern and eastern portions it is comparatively level, excepting where cut or *dissected* by the streams. To the south and southwest the encroaching valleys and rapid wearing away of the rocks have left numerous flat-topped hills and divides. Its western border is also marked by an infacing scarp through which the older streams of the Central basin have cut their way. This scalloped margin represents the retreating edge of the rocks that once extended far over the Central basin. The Grand prairie attains a maximum altitude of about a thousand feet.

28. Region of the Central Basin. This basin lies between the region of the Gulf slope on the east and that of the



FIG. 10. VIEW ON THE PLAINS BETWEEN CHILDRESS AND MATADOR

plateaus on the west. It is separated into two parts by a hilly watershed between the Brazos and Colorado rivers, known as the "Callahan divide."¹ Here stream wear and rock decay have not yet completely severed the connection between the prairie region and that of the plateaus,

¹ See "Physical Geography of the Texas Region," by Robert T. Hill (Folio 3, *Topographic Atlas of the United States*), p. 7. Washington, 1900. as is shown by the flat, limestone-capped hills. Widely separated but similar hills are found both to the north and to the south.

Within the Central basin there is a varying relief depending upon the hardness or softness of the underlying rocks. In the area of the Carboniferous, for example, where shales prevail, there are stretches of level prairie; where sandstones and other hard rocks occur, hills and valleys.



FIG. 11. CHILDRESS. "A CITY OF THE PLAINS"

In the Permian or Red beds area, on account of the softness of the rocks, the relief is not prominent, the general effect being that of a series of rolling plains.

The southern part of the basin includes the granite area of Burnet and Llano counties, with its fringe of Cambrian and Ordovician rocks. The relief here developed is so strong as to be spoken of as "mountainous."

29. Region of the Plateaus. The region of the plateaus is well marked. It is separated from the Central basin by an eastward-facing escarpment, and from the Rio Grande plain by a dislocation of the underlying rocks known as

the Balcones scarp. It is limited on the south by the Rio Grande and on the southwest by the Trans-Pecos mountains, while its western boundary is the valley of the Rio Pecos in New Mexico.

This region consists of the following divisions:

- a. The Stockton Plateau.
- b. The Edwards Plateau.
- c. The Staked Plains, or the Llano Estacado.

The Stockton Plateau is the smallest of the three divisions, embracing the area between the Rio Pecos and the

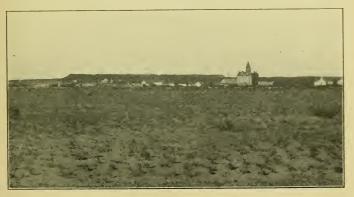


FIG. 12. SCENE ON STOCKTON PLATEAU Fort Stockton in the distance; a mesa in the background

Trans-Pecos mountains, an area cut off from the Edwards plateau by the Pecos valley. Its general appearance is well shown in Fig. 12.

The Edwards Plateau is a continuation of the Grand prairie, from which it has been separated by the valleys cut by the Colorado river and its tributaries. Like the Grand prairie it is underlain by Cretaceous rocks. Along its eastern and southern margins it has been much dissected and, as a result, is fringed with flat-topped hills. (Such hills are seen along the Colorado river west of Austin.) The summit is in the form of a level plain. From an altitude of about a thousand feet along its eastern and southern scarps the plateau rises towards the northwest, where it blends imperceptibly with the Staked plains.



FIG. 13. SCARP OF THE STAKED PLAINS, BLANCO CANYON, CROSBY-COUNTY

The Staked Plains, or the Llano Estacado, are underlain by softer rocks. They are very level, — "so level as to produce the peculiar appearance of being uphill in every direction," — yet they really dip quite gently to the southeast. Along their eastern margin or scarp they are deeply cut by steep-walled valleys, or canyons, which have been formed by the wearing action of the head waters of the Red, Brazos, and Colorado rivers. In the northwestern part of the Panhandle this region attains a height of over four thousand feet.

30. Region of Mountains and Basins. Between the Rio Grande on the one side and the Rio Pecos and the Stockton plateau on the other there are two or more lines of mountain elevation. The first includes the Guadalupe

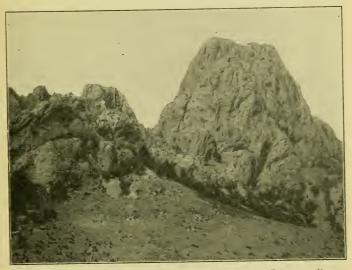


FIG. 14. NORTHEAST POINT OF CHISOS MOUNTAINS, IGNEOUS ROCK, BREWSTER COUNTY

 $(gw\ddot{a}-d\ddot{a}-l\bar{v}\bar{o}'p\dot{a})$, Davis, Ord, Santiago $(s\ddot{a}n-t\bar{e}-\ddot{a}'g\bar{o})$, Corazones $(c\bar{o}r-\ddot{a}-s\bar{o}'n\check{e}s)$, Rosillos $(r\bar{o}-s\tilde{\iota}l'y\bar{o}s)$, and Chisos $(ch\bar{e}'s\dot{o}s)$ mountains.

The highest point in the state is Guadalupe peak. 9500 feet,¹ in the range of that name just south of the

¹ These altitudes, excepting that of Santiago peak, are from "A Map of Texas and Parts of Adjoining Territories," compiled by Robert T. Hill, and published by the United States Geological Survey, 1899.



FIG. 15. EAST END OF ELEPHANT HEAD, IGNEOUS ROCK, TERLINGUA QUICKSILVER DISTRICT, BREWSTER COUNTY



FIG. 16. STUDY BUTTE, SEDIMENTARY DEPOSITS CAPPED WITH IGNE-OUS ROCK, TERLINGUA QUICKSILVER DISTRICT, BREWSTER COUNTY

Texas-New Mexico boundary. It presents to the south and west an almost perpendicular face several thousand feet high. Mount Livermore, in the Davis mountains, has a height of 8382 feet; Santiago peak, south of Alpine,



FIG. 17. BLACK MESA

A dome of Lower Cretaceous limestone due to the intrusion of igneous rock, as seen from Mariposa Store, Terlingua, Brewster county

6800 feet; and Mount Emory, in the Chisos mountains, 9000 feet.

The Guadalupe mountains are made up largely of Permian rocks. The Sierra Diablo is an old dissected highland capped with Carboniferous rocks. The Davis, known also as the Limpia, the Corazones, and the Chisos mountains are volcanic. There are also flat-topped mountains, or *mesas*, capped with volcanic rock, the remains of an old igneous outpouring. The second line of elevations enters the state with the Hueco $(w \check{e} r' c \bar{o})$ mountains, and is continued by the Finlay, Quitman, Eagle, and Vieja $(v \bar{e} \cdot \bar{a}' h \ddot{a})$ mountains.

In these mountains there are found granite and other igneous rocks, as well as Carboniferous and Cretaceous limestones. The Chinati mountains are volcanic.

Between the mountains of Trans-Pecos Texas there are numerous basins or flats. These plains, though elevated,



FIG. 18. VIEW TOWARDS THE FOOTHILLS OF QUITMAN MOUNTAINS

differ from ordinary plateaus. They are not capped with hard layers, but are usually covered with the waste brought down from the adjoining slopes.

This is a region of sudden contrasts. From the sandy plains mountains quickly rise, sometimes alone, sometimes in groups; here sharp summits are outlined against the sky, there great rounded domes; again flat-topped mesas appear, with steep scarps and deeply cut ravines.

28

Salt basin lies for the most part between the Delaware mountains, a southeastern extension of the Guadalupe mountains, and the Sierra Diablo. Its interior drainage is collected in a series of salt lakes. The Rio Grande is said to flow through a chain of old basins, connected by canyons, until it reaches the apex of the Great Bend in Brewster county.

31. Soils. The thin, unconsolidated outer covering of the earth which supports vegetation is known as soil. According to its origin it is of two kinds:

a. That formed from the decay of the underlying rocks, called *residual soil*.

b. That formed of materials carried to their present position by water, ice, or wind, called *transported soil*.

32. Residual Soils. The residual soils of Texas vary with the geologic formations from which they have been derived. On the Coastal plain they are sandy or clayey, that is composed of the waste of the older rocks of the state which, having been deposited in the Gulf, was later added to the land. Some of the clays form a black waxy soil. These recently formed soils are in many localities well adapted to market gardening, rice growing, or fruit culture.

The soils of the Forested area have also been derived from sands and clays. In the pine region they are not very fertile. Some of the clays form black waxy soils, as in the prairies of Washington and Grimes counties. The red soils of the East Texas uplands are rich and well suited for fruit growing.

The soil of the Black prairie is of the black waxy variety. It is derived from the underlying Upper Cretaceous rocks and is exceedingly rich. The soil of the Grand prairie is likewise derived from Cretaceous rocks, but from those belonging to the lower division. It is thinner and more rocky than the preceding, but where of sufficient depth it forms excellent farming land.

The soil of the Edwards plateau is thin and of little value for agriculture.

In the Central basin the soil varies with the character of the underlying rocks. In the southern part it is derived from the decomposing granite. In the wider part of the basin, to the north, it is from the Carboniferous and Permian rocks. The soil in the Carboniferous area is in some instances black and rich; in others sandy, limy, or clayey, depending upon its origin. In the Permian area there is a limy or clayey soil of a reddish or brown color, well suited to the growth of wheat.

The residual soils of the Llano Estacado, for the most part, have been derived from the sediments of an ancient Neocene lake. They consist of brownish and reddish loams. Where irrigation has been carried on they produce well. At present, however, the lands of this region are devoted to pasturage.

33. Transported Soils. The most important variety of transported soil to be here considered is that known as *alluvial*. It fills the valleys of many rivers and streams and is made up of transported materials, the product of stream wear at numerous points. This is the soil of the "bottoms," and in some cases, where streams have carved their valleys deeper, there are two bottoms. The alluvial lands of the Brazos are among the most fertile in the state. Other valuable bottoms are found along the Red, Trinity, Colorado, Guadalupe, and Nueces rivers.

On the Llano Estacado the transported soils consist of drift, wash, and wind-blown deposits.

CHAPTER IV

SURFACE AND UNDERGROUND WATERS

34. Kinds of Drainage. The drainage of a country is represented by its rivers and their tributaries. If we examine the relief map of Texas, we shall find that the principal water courses follow the general slope of the land, that is, that the main streams flow in a southeast direction to the Gulf. Taking the rivers as a whole, it may be shown that they represent at least five kinds of drainage.

1. The drainage of the recently formed Coastal plain, which is just being established. Here the stream channels are but a few feet below the general level, while between them there are divides as yet undrained.

2. The drainage of the older portions of the Coastal slope, where the streams are of greater age and cover a larger area. They may be either independent or tributaries. This drainage is represented by the Sulphur fork of Red river, the Sabine, Neches, and Angelina rivers, the Navasota, Little river, and other branches of the Brazos, and by many tributaries of Trinity river. The larger part of the drainage of the Guadalupe and Nueces rivers should be included in this division.

3. The drainage of the Central basin, which is represented by upper portions of the Red, Trinity, Brazos, and Colorado rivers. They are the oldest streams in the state and have extended their channels through the successive additions as the land grew gulfward. 4. The drainage of the plateaus, of which the head waters of the Guadalupe, Nueces, and other streams are examples.

5. The drainage of the Rocky mountains, represented by the Canadian, a member of the Arkansas river system, the Rio Grande, and its tributary, the Rio Pecos.

The Rio Grande "is subject to wide variations in volume at different times of the year. From southern New Mexico to the mouth of the Pecos it is often dry late in summer, while in the springtime it is a powerful torrent."

35. The Gradient of Some Texas Rivers. At El Paso, 1030 miles from its mouth, the Rio Grande is 3700 feet above the sea level; at the mouth of the Pecos, 1000 feet. At Roby, in Fisher county, 710 miles above the mouth of the Brazos, Clear fork has an altitude of 1900 feet, and the Colorado, 519 miles above its mouth, an altitude of 1800 feet.

36. Navigation of Rivers. Generally speaking, the rivers of Texas are not navigable, though in some instances vessels of light draught may ascend a few miles above their mouths. This defect may in time be remedied in a great measure by "river improvements," such as dredging, the removal of obstructions, and the building of dams and locks.

37. Lakes. The lakes of Texas are small. They occur mostly on the Coastal slope and in the Plateau region. Among those of the Coastal slope are Caddo lake on the Louisiana-Texas boundary, Clear lake in Harris county, Grand lake in Montgomery county, Eagle lake in Colorado county, Austin lake in Matagorda county, and Espantosa lake on the line between Zavalla and Dimmit counties. There are also a number of salt lakes on the Coastal plain near the mouth of the Rio Grande.

On the Staked plains there are many small bodies of water, both permanent and temporary. Some are salt. In

32

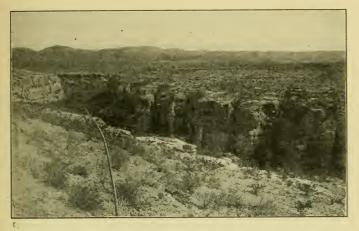


FIG. 19. PUMP CANYON, RIO GRANDE AT LANGTRY

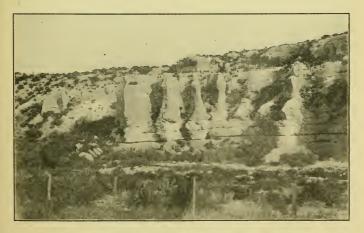


FIG. 20. CASA CANYON, NEAR DEVIL RIVER, VAL VERDE COUNTY, ON THE GALVESTON, HARRISBURG AND SAN ANTONIO RAILWAY (SOUTHERN PACIFIC)

Salt basin, between the Delaware mountains and the Sierra Diablo, there are numerous salt lakes resulting from the interior drainage.

38. Water Power. West of the Colorado river there are many streams having their sources in the large springs of the Edwards plateau or in those bursting forth at the base of its southern searp, which, with low dams, would afford excellent water power. The larger streams of the state, as the Colorado and the Brazos, are also utilized at many points, but they are subject to unusual floods and also to a great diminution of volume in dry seasons.

On the Guadalupe river, between Cuero and Ingram, there are not less than twelve plants (dams with the necessary machinery) where water furnishes the power for pumping, milling, etc., and on the San Marcos many others. The latter stream rises in a magnificent spring over which the water is now backed by a dam erected a quarter of a mile below. It furnishes the power by which the town of San Marcos is supplied with water and electric light.

At Marble Falls, on the Colorado, the river is checked by a natural limestone dam, affording a total fall of twentytwo feet. Below this the river descends rapidly through a deep canyon where enormous water power will soon be developed by a dam now in the process of construction. Lower down, at Austin, a dam 65 feet high is also being built. When completed it will furnish power for municipal purposes — city water and electric light. Above this dam the Colorado valley will be converted into an artificial lake exceeding twenty miles in length.

39. Irrigation. In addition to water power there are many streams which supply water for irrigation, or the artificial watering of the land. This is done by means of

dams for raising and storing the water and by systems of distributing ditches. The waters of the Pecos are used for this purpose at several points, as are also those of the North Concho, a tributary of the Colorado. San Filepe creek, near Delrio, furnishes water both for power and for irrigation, as does the San Saba at Menardville. These



FIG. 21. MARBLE FALLS ON THE COLORADO RIVER; A NATURAL DAM

are a few examples of what has been done to render arid and semiarid lands productive.

Irrigation by pumping has become of first importance on the Coastal plain, especially since the introduction of rice and truck growing. The pumps, often of great power, are operated by steam or gasoline. One pumping station will furnish water for many acres. The rivers, small lakes, artesian and even ordinary wells are the sources of water supply. 40. Artesian Water. Where water cannot be obtained by digging ordinary wells, it is sought for by boring or drilling. When underground waters are reached by this method, they often burst forth under pressure, sometimes even throwing a stream high in the air, at other times rising many



FIG. 22. ARTESIAN WELL ON BOSQUE FARM, (AS IT APPEARED IN 1890) FOUR MILES WEST OF WACO, MCLENNAN COUNTY, AND 248 FEET ABOVE THE PUBLIC SQUARE

feet in the drill hole without reaching the surface. Such waters are called artesian. Their source is far away and they have traveled long distances through sandy and other rock layers which must be inclined. In arid or semiarid regions, or where the surface supply is very irregular, artesian wells are of the greatest value both for drinking and for irrigating purposes.

The artesian area is almost entirely confined to the Gulf

slope. Thus far wells have shown the existence of waterbearing strata in certain formations belonging to four of the rock systems — the Neocene, the Eocene, the Cretaceous, and the Carboniferous. The waters of the last, in the Central basin, contain so much mineral matter as to be of little value, and some of the wells near the coast furnish brackish or sulphurous waters. Of the water-bearing beds, those of the lowermost Cretaceous, known as the Trinity

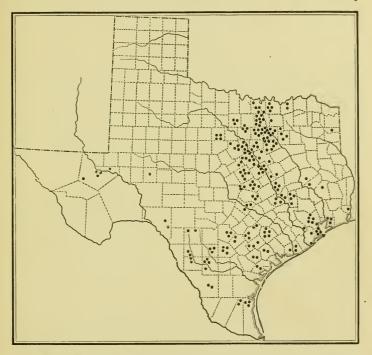


FIG. 23. MAP SHOWING THE ARTESIAN WATER AREAS OF TEXAS The sign • in many cases represents groups of wells

sands, are the most valuable in the state, on account of the good quality of the water and its abundant flow.

Artesian water is struck at various depths, and usually more than one water-bearing stratum is encountered in the same well, especially if it be a deep one. The well at Marlin, 3330 feet, is said to be the

deepest in the state. Water was encountered at 3200 feet and at the bottom. The latter flow is warm and has a pressure of nearly a hundred pounds to the square inch. The experimental well at Galveston is 3070 feet deep. Water was encountered at nine different horizons, the strongest flow probably at 2920 feet. This well was a disappointment to the citizens, as it furnished brackish water. The average depth of the wells at Waco is estimated by R. T. Hill at 1842 feet,¹ Good flows have been obtained from two horizons. At Fort Worth four horizons have been encountered, the best flow being that obtained at the depth of a thousand to twelve hundred feet. The wells at Denton furnish good supplies of excellent water from a depth slightly over six hundred feet. A well in the southern part of Houston county only fifty feet deep is said to have gushed several feet above the surface.² The above statement will suffice to show the wide range of artesian conditions in the region of the Gulf slope.

41. Springs. In addition to common springs which issue from beneath bluffs or well up near the banks of water courses, there is found in Texas a series of remarkable *artesian springs*, often of large volume, which arise from fissures along the line of the Balcones displacement. They are usually in the form of beautiful pools of clear water. Such springs are found at Austin, Manchaca, San Marcos, San Antonio, Brackett, Delrio, and elsewhere.

There are also in the state many mineral springs and wells, some of which, having achieved more than a local reputation for their curative powers, are now well known as resorts. As belonging to this class mention may be made of Mineralwells in Palo Pinto county; Hynson's Iron Mountain Springs and Rosborough Springs, west and south of Marshall; Wootan Wells in Robertson county; and Dalby Springs in Bowie county.

¹ "Geography and Geology of the Black and Grand Prairies, Texas." Twenty-first Annual Report of the United States Geological Survey, Part VII, p. 539. Washington, 1901.

² Texas Almanac and State Industrial Guide for 1904, p. 293.

CHAPTER V

CLIMATE

On account of its large size, its nearness to the tropics, and its relief, Texas experiences a great variety of climate.

42. Rainfall. The eastern part of the state is *humid*. Here the annual rainfall averages from fifty to sixty inches. Towards the west it gradually diminishes. In the region of the Black prairie, and south of it, forty to fifty inches fall. This is followed by a belt, including a portion of the Grand prairie and a portion of the Central basin, also extending to the Gulf, in which the rainfall is thirty to forty inches annually. Beyond this the rainfall steadily diminishes. At the foot of the Llano Estacado it amounts to about twenty inches, and on the plateau it is reduced to between ten and twenty inches. At El Paso it is about ten inches.

It will be seen that while the eastern part of the state is plentifully watered, *arid* and *semiarid* conditions prevail in the west. With an annual rainfall of less than twenty inches, agriculture cannot be carried on without irrigation.

In the eastern part of the state rain falls most abundantly in the winter. Its source is the Gulf of Mexico. In the west the greatest rainfall is during the summer months, and its source is chiefly the Pacific ocean.

43. The Distribution of Rainfall by Months. "The accompanying diagram, Fig. 25, shows the quantity and average distribution of rainfall by months at a number of selected stations fairly typical of the state as a whole. The first of these is Galveston, on the coast, in the eastern part of the state. Here the average rainfall for twenty-seven years is 49.6 inches. As shown by the diagram, the months of heaviest precipitation are September and August, but in

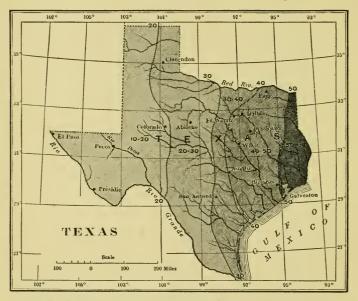


FIG. 24. MAP OF TEXAS SHOWING THE MEAN ANNUAL RAINFALL IN INCHES

every month, except February, an average of over three inches of rain has fallen. This is fairly typical of the distribution of rainfall along the Gulf coast. The diagram next above this is for Austin, where the average rainfall for thirty-nine years is 33.4 inches. Here also there is an excess of precipitation in September, and a second

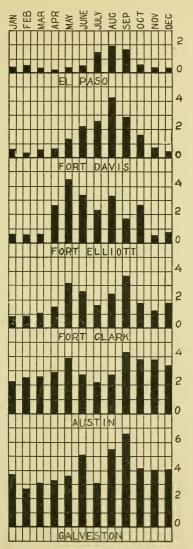


FIG. 25. DIAGRAM OF THE MEAN MONTHLY RAINFALL AT SIX STATIONS

The numbers on the right indicate inches

maximum in May. Relatively to these months, June, July, and August are somewhat dry; but in every month throughout the year there has fallen an average of over two inches of rain.

"The next diagram in Fig. 25 above that for Austin is that for Fort Clark, or Brackettville. This is constructed from the average for twenty-nine years. The mean annual rainfall is 22.7 inches. Fort Clark is remote from the coast, and the distribution of its rainfall, though somewhat similar to that at Austin, having maxima in September and May, shows reduction in quantity, especially during the winter months. Next above the diagram for Fort Clark is that of Fort Elliott, situated far up in the Panhandle of Texas, near the Oklahoma line. Here the quantity and distribution are fairly typical of the Great plains area. The diagram is derived from the mean observations extending over eleven years and giving an annual average of 23.2 inches. The month of greatest rainfall is May, September being below the average. The rainy season may be said to extend from April to August.

"In the upper part of Fig. 25 are two diagrams illustrating the typical distribution of rain in Trans-Pecos Texas. This has been named by General Greely the Mexican type of rainfall. In these, particularly in the diagram for Fort Davis, obtained from twenty-six years' observations, the rainfall is seen to increase regularly from February to August and then to decrease rapidly to the end of the year. The greater part of the precipitation occurs during June, July, August, and September, at the time when most needed by the crops. The diagram for El Paso, from thirty-six years' averages, shows a relatively uniform but small precipitation throughout the year,

CLIMATE

with the exception of the months of July, August, and September."¹

44. Temperature. The temperature of Texas varies greatly. This is due in part to the vast extent of the state, but chiefly to its relief and other geographic causes.

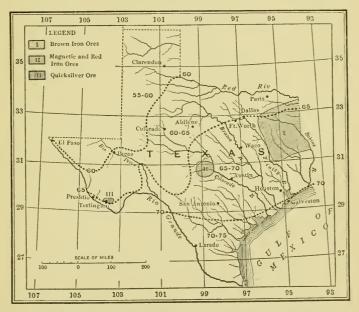


FIG. 26. MAP OF TEXAS SHOWING THE MEAN ANNUAL TEMPERATURE (after Gannett) and the Iron and Quicksilver Areas

Along the low Coastal plain there is a great uniformity, while in the elevated region of the Panhandle and in the Trans-Pecos country the extremes are often widely

¹ William F. Hutson, "Irrigation Systems in Texas." Water-Supply and Irrigation Papers of the United States Geological Survey, No. 13, pp. 22-24. Washington, 1898.

separated. Snow is of rare occurrence on the coast. Throughout the state, however, sudden changes — "drops" — in temperature are common, though of wider range and more noticeable in the winter than in the summer months.

45. Cold Waves, or "Northers." "The term 'cold wave' is a technical one, devised by the Signal Corps, to represent not the intensity of cold - save within certain limits but rather to indicate the idea of very decided falls of temperature within such a limited time as to produce physical discomfort to mankind, cause injury to growing. vegetation, or work material harm to local interests. These sudden falls of temperature usually occur in Texas in connection with a north wind of considerable violence. which progresses with regularity from the northern boundary southward until its force is spent over the Gulf of Mexico, or its strength modified by other adverse meteorological conditions. The name 'norther' --- from the direction of the wind — is appropriately applied to these storms in Texas, Mexico, and other countries affected by them. The term 'norther' is, in the minds of most strangers to the state, associated with solely that of Texas, and many persons are under the erroneous impression that such storms are not only dangerous and frequent, but that they constitute a marked and special characteristic of the state as a whole. As a matter of fact, some parts of Texas are very rarely affected by northers, say not more than twice a year, and for fully one third of the state the norther is so light that its coming is usually hailed with satisfaction as a welcome and health-giving tonic, purifying the air and stimulating personal activity." 1

¹ Report of the Chief Signal Officer of the Army [A. W. Greely] on the Climatic Conditions of the State of Texas, p. 16. Washington, 1892.

CLIMATE

46. Winds. The effects of a high summer temperature are greatly modified in most parts of Texas by the deflected Atlantic trade winds which blow quite steadily from the southeast. Immediately preceding a cold wave, however, the cessation of the southeast wind is followed by a short period of sultriness, which, of course, is not so well marked during the winter months. The wind, ordinarily termed "norther," which accompanies a cold wave has usually expended its energy within twenty-four to forty-eight hours, although the return of the southeast wind may occasionally be delayed for a longer period.

Northers when accompanied by rain are spoken of as "wet," and when accompanied by clear weather as "dry." In summer the approach of a norther is usually heralded by an electrical disturbance, and this is by no means rare at other seasons. Great masses of clouds — thunderheads — appear in the north, northwest, and less commonly, perhaps, in the northeast, and the display of lightning is very impressive. When a norther is accompanied by a low, dark blue or gray cloud stretching continuously across the horizon, it is termed a "blue norther," and many people are of the opinion that they can detect an odor like that of burning paper or a burning forest.

"The mean direction of the wind over Texas for the different months of the year is as follows: December, January, and February the winds in the northwestern half of the state are largely northwesterly, with interruptions of southerly winds; in the remaining parts of the state the winds are southerly or northwesterly, the first named direction being somewhat in predominance. During March southeasterly winds prevail, with the northwesterly direction next in order of frequency, especially in northern Texas. From April to November southeasterly winds very largely predominate, except during July and November, when the tendency is a little more southerly; but during these months interruptions of northerly or northwesterly winds occasionally obtain, particularly over northern Texas."¹

At remote intervals the coast of Texas is visited by tropical hurricanes that apparently have been deflected from their normal course, and in at least two instances they have been productive of great disaster.

The storm at Indianola, now Port Lavaca, in September, 1875, was exceedingly severe, the wind reaching the velocity of one hundred miles an hour. "As at Galveston, enormous quantities of sea water were driven inland, and the greatest damage and loss of life occurred during the ebbing of the flood seaward."² The loss of life on this occasion reached one hundred and seventy-six, while the property loss was over one million dollars.

In its destructive effects the Galveston storm of September, 1900, ranks among the world's great calamities.

"On the morning of the 7th the storm was central south of the mouth of the Mississippi river, and reports from Gulf coast stations furnished evidence of its marked strength and subsequent course. But neither these reports nor those of the morning of the 8th indicated a coördination of storm energies which would overwhelm Galveston island with waves of unprecedented magnitude from both the Gulf and the Bay.

¹ Report of the Chief Signal Officer of the Army on the Climatic Conditions of the State of Texas, p. 27.

² See "Hurricanes on the Coast of Texas," by General A. W. Greely, United States Army. National Geographic Magazine, Vol. XI, No. 11, November, 1900, p. 443.

CLIMATE

"The principal agent of destruction at Galveston was water from the Gulf of Mexico and Galveston bay. The wind, which doubtless exceeded a velocity of 100 miles an hour, was chiefly important as a cause of the high seas. During the afternoon of the 8th the highest tide ever experienced at Galveston began to run in from the Gulf *against* the wind. This was a storm wave impelled by the advancing hurricane. Simultaneously waves from Galveston bay, driven by a northerly gale, covered the inner side of the island.

.

"The geographical position and the topography of Galveston island render it, in the presence of severe storms, peculiarly subject to inundation. In common with all low-lying districts on the coasts of great bodies of water, it has occasionally been covered by high tides which have been caused either by on-shore gales of unusual severity or by waves which have run ahead of the vortex of a hurricane. On September 8th both of these causes contributed to the overflow of the island. The storm wave from the Gulf, combined with the influence of the gale which swept over thirty miles of water surface in the Bay, heaped water from both the Gulf and the Bay over the long narrow strip of sand which composes Galveston island. The floods thus produced exceeded by eight or nine feet any previous flood which has visited the city of Galveston, and the almost irresistible force of the enormous waves, together with the strength of the hurricane winds, resulted in a disaster which is without precedent in the history of the United States." 1

¹ "The West Indian Hurricane of September 1–12, 1900," by E. B. Garriott, Professor of Meteorology, United States Weather Bureau. *National Geographic Magazine*, Vol. XI, No. 10, October, 1900, pp. 391, 392.

47. Sunshine. The importance of sunshine as a climatic element cannot be overlooked. It is both health-giving and growth-producing. Dr. I. M. Cline, for a number of years the representative of the United States Weather Bureau at Galveston, is the authority for the following statement: "The southeastern portion of the state has 55 to 65 per cent, while the Trans-Pecos region and the Panhandle have 65 to 75 per cent of the possible sunshine. Very few days pass in Texas without some sunshine. Along the Gulf coast it is approximated that the sun shines to some extent 320 days out of a year, and the number of days with some sunshine is greater than this over other portions of the state."¹

¹ United States Department of Agriculture, Weather Bureau, Texas Weather Service, Special Bulletin No. 4, 1894, p. 10.

CHAPTER VI

VEGETATION

48. General Statement. The plants of Texas are of many kinds, ranging from the stately forests of the eastern border to the grasses and yuccas of the western plains; from the luxuriant growths of the Sabine valley to the arid vegetation of the Rio Grande.

The chief causes of these variations are to be found in the abundant, moderate, and scanty rainfalls, and in the differences in altitudes, temperatures, and soils in the different regions of the state. In the consideration of its plant life, therefore, the vast extent of Texas should not be lost to view, for within its borders we shall find the meeting points of several widely varying floras.

49. Forests. The distribution of the forest growth is shown on the accompanying map (Fig. 28). It will there be seen that by far the larger part of the state is treeless, or, to be more precise, only about a fourth part is timbered. While some of the forests are very valuable for their timber resources, others furnish little of worth except posts, for fencing, and fuel.

50. The East Texas Timber Belt. The forested region of eastern Texas is of the greatest importance. Here are found the long-leaf, the short-leaf, and the loblolly pines; the cypress, which occurs along the streams: and a great variety of hard woods, such as oak, hickory, ash, walnut, and beech.



Assembled by Mr. Charles Huppertz

In 1899 these forests furnished over one billion feet of lumber; in 1909, over two billion feet. Of the trees of this area the long-leaf pine is considered the most valuable, though when sawed into lumber the three pines can scarcely be distinguished by an expert.

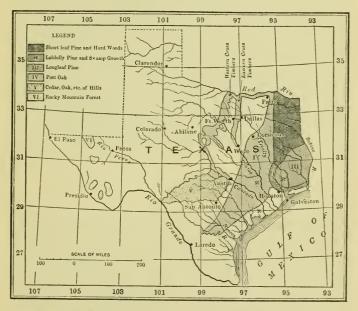


FIG. 28. MAP OF TEXAS SHOWING THE WOODED AREAS After Bray and Gannett

"The forests of long-leaf pine extend from the Sabine west to the Trinity river and from the grassy savannas of the coast region north to the center of Sabine, San Augustine, and Angelina counties, and include an area of about 2,890,000 acres. In amount and quality of the timber these forests are unsurpassed and are only equaled by the forest of the adjoining region in Louisiana. Toward their southern borders the country, like the pine flats of southwestern Louisiana, is perfectly level and poorly drained, with the soil water-soaked for the greater part of the year. These flats have been almost completely stripped of their merchantable timber. North of Nona the surface rises gradually above the water level in broad, low swells, and, being underlaid by strata of stiff loams, is more or less deficient in drainage. The intervening wide flats are frequently covered with a dense growth of large shrubs and small-sized trees consisting of various species of hawthorn, the deciduous holly, dahoon holly, privet, plane trees, and magnolias. These impenetrable thickets are common and often cover many square miles, like the so-called Big Thicket in the lower part of Hardin county, said to be from ten to fifteen miles wide either way. The growth of long-leaf pine which covers the gentle, wide swells is dense, of fine proportions, and of remarkably rapid development."¹

From one hundred and thirty to one hundred and sixtyfive miles from the coast the long-leaf pine forests are succeeded by those of the short-leaf pine, which cover the northeastern part of the state, extending on the north beyond the Red river into Oklahoma and Arkansas, and on the east into Louisiana.

The area occupied by the loblolly or swamp pine overlaps the areas of the short-leaf and the long-leaf pine. Within the last mentioned the loblolly is found scattered along the water courses, while in the first mentioned it occurs intermingled with other pine and deciduous growths.

¹ "The Timber Pines of the Southern United States," by Charles Mohr, Ph.D. United States Department of Agriculture, Division of Forestry, Bulletin No. 13, pp. 45, 46. Washington, 1896.

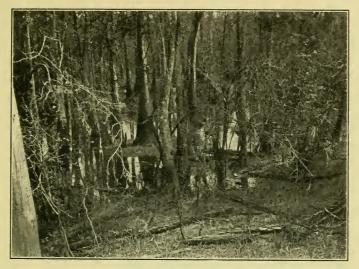


FIG. 29. SWAMP AND BAYOU SCENE. TUPELO AND CYPRESS SWAMP, BEAUMONT

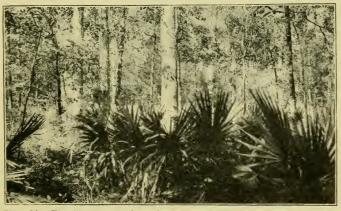


FIG. 30. PALMETTO AND OAK GROWTH ON THE EAST FORK OF SAN JACINTO RIVER, TEN MILES EAST OF NEW CANEY, MONTGOMERY COUNTY

The best development of the species within the state, however, is to the west and south of the long-leaf area.



FIG. 31. THE LONG-LEAF PINE FOREST OF THE LOUISIANA-TEXAS AREA

These trees furnish the most valuable lumber

That these magnificent forests will soon be numbered with the things of the past seems probable. According to Dr. William L. Bray, the longleaf pine of Texas is being cut at the rate of some three quarters of a billion feet of lumber each year. At this rate he thinks it a reasonable estimate that the virgin pine may hold out twenty years longer. And he further calls attention to the fact that with the prevailing systems of logging the

forest grounds are so stripped and exposed to fire that no future stand can be counted $on.^1$ It would seem the

¹ See "Forest Resources of Texas," by William L. Bray. United States Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Forestry, Bulletin No. 47, p. 23. Washington, 1904. part of prudence that the state should take some action concerning the restoration of its timbered areas before it is too late. That the cultivation and growth of forest trees is both practical and remunerative has already been amply demonstrated, and under the conditions prevailing in this country the demand for good timber would be unlimited.

51. The Post Oak Country and the Cross Timbers. On their western border the pines give way to a post oak and black jack growth which, following the general course of the outcrop of Eocene strata towards the southwest, gradually decreases and finally disappears not far from the Nueces river. Connected with the Post Oak country by a narrow strip extending up Red river are two narrow southern prolongations of a similar growth, known respectively as the Eastern and Western Cross timbers. The former, as previously stated, marks the boundary between the Black and Grand prairies, while the latter skirts the western margin of the Grand prairie. Associated with the dominating species are various other trees, such as several forms of oak, the hickory, persimmon, and dogwood.

52. The Forest Growth of the Edwards Plateau. The streams flowing in the canyon valleys of the Edwards plateau are often fringed with a forest growth which includes such trees as the pecan, live oak, sycamore, elm, walnut, and, strange to say, the cypress. The latter is of course far removed from its kindred in the eastern Texas swamps.

As distinct from this growth of the valleys, mention should be made of that found on the hilly, dissected border of the plateau, the cedars and dwarf, scrubby oaks. Patches of stunted oaks, called "shinneries," are also found on the higher parts of the plateau.

53. The Trans-Pecos Forest Growth. The forests of the Trans-Pecos region are confined to the high mountain slopes and canyons. They are of the Rocky mountain



FIG. 32. CEDAR GROWTH ON HILL WEST OF SHOAL CREEK, AUSTIN

type, and in the vicinity of the Great Bend of the Rio Grande are found above six thousand feet. While much of the timber is dwarfed and gnarled, in the higher parts of the Guadalupe, Davis, and Chisos mountains there are pines, cedars, and other trees of large size.



FIG. 33. ROCKY MOUNTAIN CEDARS AND OAKS Camp scene, summit of Chisos Mountains, Brewster County



FIG. 34. COTTONWOOD TIMBER, SAUCITO, PRESIDIO COUNTY

54. Vegetation of the Coast Prairie. Although the vegetation of the Coast prairie is largely in the form of grasses and rushes, — plants suited to low, swampy lands, — the live oak occurs here and there in scattered clumps, called "mottes," and in some abundance along the Brazos, Colorado, and other streams. Beyond Corpus Christi the decrease in rainfall and other climatic conditions cause a change — the swamp growth is followed by the "grasses

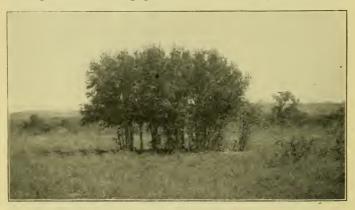


FIG. 35. LIVE-OAK MOTTE WEST OF AUSTIN

of the plains," together with the more or less arid vegetation of the Lower Rio Grande region.

"The timber that is found in the Coast prairie region of East Texas, along the streams and in isolated groves, is mostly cottonwood, willow, elm, hackberry, sycamore, ash, water oak, pin oak, post oak, some red oak, and cedar, and, in the western part of the area, pecan and mesquite. Dense growths of vines, rattan, poison oak, and grape vine have often wrapped themselves about the trees, forming an impassable network. The spread of the mesquite

VEGETATION

in this region is a noteworthy fact. When the country was first settled it was a rare tree in the valley of the lower Brazos, and was identified only with the western prairies. Since that time, however, it has spread to the east, and is now seen in considerable quantities about Sealy and other Brazos River towns."¹

55. Vegetation of the Rio Grande Plain. On the Rio Grande plain the vegetation of the Forested area gives



FIG. 36. THE STAKED PLAINS The vegetation consists of yucca and grass

way to that better suited to the arid and semiarid conditions that prevail there. This is the "chaparral country," so named from a bushy, thorny growth in the form of thickets of acacias, mesquite, and many other plants. The soil, too dry and sterile for cultivation without irrigation, supports a growth of grass which renders the plain

¹ "Geology of the Gulf Territory of Texas," by R. A. F. Penrose, Jr. First Annual Report of the Geological Survey of Texas, p. 8. Austin, 1890.

well adapted to stock raising. As in many other parts of the state, the cacti are interesting and numerous.

56. Vegetation of the Prairie Plains and the Plateaus. The Prairie plains, which include the Black and Grand prairies and the Central basin, have long been noted for their grass (see Fig. 10). As already stated, they are not entirely treeless. In addition to live-oak mottes, their streams are often fringed with a forest growth, and they are divided by the Eastern and the Western Cross timbers. The encroachment of the mesquite upon the grass lands has been noticed in recent years.

The higher plains of the Edwards plateau and the Llano Estacado also form a "grass country." Besides grasses of several kinds there is on the Staked plains a considerable growth of Bear grass and Spanish dagger (yucca).

57. Life Zones. From the outline of plant distribution in the preceding sections it is clear that in Texas we have the *focal* or meeting point of a widely diversified plant growth. That this peculiar condition may be further emphasized, attention is now called to the so-called "Life Zones."

Based upon the distribution of plants and animals, and with boundaries somewhat indefinite, North America has been divided into three great transcontinental regions, or belts, namely:

- 1. Boreal, or Northern.
- 2. Austral, or Southern.
- 3. Tropical.

Although the Boreal region is prolonged southward along the higher ranges of the Rocky mountains, it is not represented in Texas. Of the Austral region the following *zones* are recognized: *a.* Transition, which enters the state in the region of the Guadalupe mountains and is characterized by a Rocky mountain vegetation, especially the pine forests.

b. Upper Sonoran, which includes the Panhandle country north of the Canadian river and the Llano Estacado, with a vegetation characteristic of the Great plains at the base

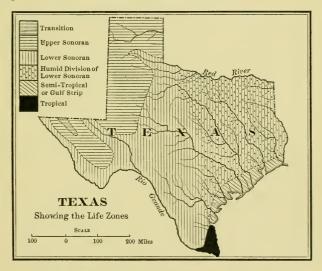


FIG. 37. MAP OF TEXAS SHOWING THE LIFE ZONES

of the Rocky mountains. It is also represented in the Trans-Pecos "by a series of isolated mountain summits rising out of the Lower Sonoran zone" (Bray).

c. Lower Sonoran, which includes the western part of the Central basin, the Edwards and Stockton plateaus, the Rio Pecos valley, and the Rio Grande valley and plain with the exception of a small area near the mouth of the river. The plants of the Central basin have a close relationship with those of the prairies to the north, whereas the plants of the Rio Grande plain have a close relationship with those of the Tropical region to the south.

d. Austroriparian or Humid Division of the Lower Sonoran embraces eastern Texas exclusive of the Coastal plain. Here are found the Forested area or the southwestern extension of the Atlantic Timber belt, the Black and Grand prairies, the Cross Timbers, and, although transitional in character, the eastern part of the Central basin.

e. Semitropical or Gulf Strip, which, as a narrow belt beginning on the coast south of Corpus Christi, forms a border along the Gulf of Mexico passing into Louisiana. Its life and climate are transitional between the Austral and Tropical regions.

The Tropical region invades Texas along the Lower Rio Grande, extending up the coast until it passes into the Gulf strip as already outlined.

58. Characteristic Plants and Animals. While vegetation may well characterize the "life zones," there are also forms of animal life which may be equally valuable in affording distinctive characters. This is not unexpected, inasmuch as animals always frequent those regions which furnish the necessary food supplies. In this manner certain forms of plant life and certain forms of animal life are often associated. It must be noted, however, in this connection that the range of some animals, as the migratory birds and some insects for example, is so great that they are common to several zones, and therefore cannot be regarded as in any sense characteristic, and the same is true of plants, but in a lesser degree.

CHAPTER VII

FAUNA

59. The Animal Life of Texas. From our knowledge of the topography, climate, and vegetation of the state, the chief elements of control in the distribution of animal life, we may readily conceive that the fauna of this region, before the advent of the Anglo-American civilization (see Chapter XI) must have been exceedingly rich and varied. And such it was. Vast herds of buffalo roamed over the prairies, deer, bears, turkeys, quail, and other game abounded, not to mention opossums, raccoons, rabbits, wild cats, wolves, foxes, squirrels, and a host of less important forms. Now in the more thickly settled areas the larger animals have completely disappeared, and even in the wilder and less accessible parts they are fast approaching extinction. In the struggle for existence the invertebrate¹ alone seems able to cope with man. Insects, especially, prey upon the plants of his field and multiply with alarming rapidity. In one instance at least — the invasion of the cotton-producing districts of the state by the Mexican boll weevil - they have inflicted almost incalculable damage upon the most important crop grown.

It is not to be expected that the same animals will be of equal abundance in all parts of the state, for their

¹ The animal kingdom consists of two well-defined groups, — animals with backbones, called vertebrates, and animals without backbones, called invertebrates.

distribution will in a greater or less degree be influenced by the elements of control already mentioned. On the Rio Grande there is a fauna in which Mexican species occur. "The presence of the jaguar, ocelot, and other tropical cats, the armadillo, and a considerable number of tropical birds in southeastern Texas [southern or southwest Texas] is the direct result of the continuous extension of the Tamaulipan arid fauna from Mexico into Texas."¹

There are also many animals in the state common to it and the country to the north and east. Thus the prairie dog



FIG. 38. MEXICAN BOLL WEEVIL Adult, much magnified

ranges from "western Texas and Kansas to the base of the Rocky mountains and north to Montana"; the raccoon "from the eastern United States to the Rocky mountains"; the badger "from western North America east to Wisconsin and Texas"; while the original range of the bison or buffalo was from the Northwest Territory of the British possessions to Mexico, and from the Rocky mountains to the head waters of the Ohio.² Again, there are animals in the north and

east which are represented in the west and southwest by closely allied varieties, as the black bear, the coyote or prairie wolf, the foxes, the jack rabbits, and the Virginia deer. Some of these varieties are characteristic of Texas, and in a few instances they have been dignified with the rank of species, as, for example, the Texas opossum and the Texan or fan-tailed deer.

¹ Merriam, "Life Zones and Crop Zones of the United States." United States Department of Agriculture, Division of Biological Survey, Bulletin No. 10, p. 52, Washington, 1898.

² See "American Animals," by Stone and Cram. New York: Doubleday, Page & Co., 1902.

60. Mammals. The class of mammals includes the highest forms of vertebrates or backboned animals. Its members are characterized by the presence of mammary glands,

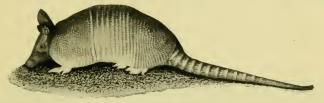


FIG. 39. NINE-BANDED ARMADILLO

which supply nourishment to the young, by the high temperature of the blood, and by breathing organs in the form

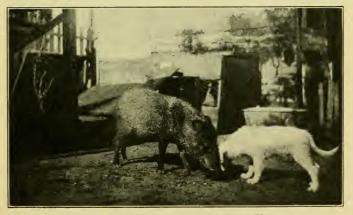


FIG. 40. TEXAS PECCARY OR WILD HOG

of lungs. As representatives of this class in Texas the following animals may be mentioned:

1. The Texas Opossum: widely distributed.

2. The Nine-Banded Armadillo: entering Texas from Mexico; occasionally found as far to the north and east as Austin.

- 3. *The Texas Peccary:* formerly ranging from southwestern Arkansas through Texas. This hoglike animal is now found in the southwestern part of the state.
- 4. *The Texan* or *Fan-Tailed Deer*: found in southwest Texas. This small deer is an allied species of the Virginia deer.
- 5. The American Bison or Buffalo: practically extinct as a wild animal in Texas since 1880. A herd is maintained on the Goodnight ranch, near Goodnight, Armstrong county, and representatives may be seen at Brackenridge Park, San Antonio.



FIG. 41. AMERICAN BISON OR BUFFALO

- 6. *The Rabbit*: several species. The long-ear or jack rabbit frequents the open or prairie regions of the state, while the cottontail seeks the more sheltered or forest-covered areas.
- 7. The Prairie Dog: "Dog towns" are common on the western plains.
- 8. The Squirrel: several species. The "fox squirrel" is one of the best known. It frequents pecan groves in abundance.
- 9. The Bat: many species; common in caves. Bat caves are found in Burnet, Williamson, Lampasas, Gillespie, and several other counties of the state.

- 10. The Skunk: rather common.
- 11. The Raccoon: somewhat common in timber, becoming rarer as the larger growth diminishes westward.
- 12. The Civet Cat or Texas Bassaris: probably a visitor from Mexico.
- 13. The Bear or Black Bear: formerly common in the eastern forested portion of the state. Now driven in retreat to more inaccessible places in the canebrakes and river valleys and farther west.
- 14. The Coyote or Prairie Wolf: a widely distributed animal or a series of allied varieties ranging over the western plains of the United States.
- 15. The Mexican Jaguar: a large catlike animal found in southern Texas, which, like the civet cat, has probably invaded the state from Mexico.

61. Birds. Greater interest has probably been accorded to the class of birds than to any other of the animal kingdom. There are, indeed, few people who are not attracted by the song, flight, color, or nesting of birds. Like other Gulf states, Texas is favored with an interesting bird fauna which ranges from the marine forms of the coast to those frequenting the great plains or the Llano Estacado. Much of this life is of a migratory character, yet we know the visitors so well that, overlooking their periods of absence, we come to regard them as characteristic of the state.

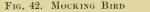
In the following list are included most of the common species, but in one or two instances forms are mentioned which have been nearly exterminated by the murderous assaults of the plume hunters.

The Mocking Bird: the Texas song bird; widely distributed. "He sings all day, and often — if we would believe his audiences — he sings down the chimney all night, and when camped in mockerland in the full of the moon you can almost credit the contention" (Florence Merriam Bailey).¹

¹ Handbook of Birds of the Western United States, p. 436. Boston and New York : Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1902.

- 2. The Cardinal or Redbird : "a bird of striking appearance and brilliant vocal powers, resident and abundant from the Middle
 - States southward; inhabits thickets, tangle, and undergrowth of all kinds, whence issue its rich rolling whistling notes, while the performer, brightly clad as he





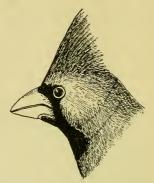


FIG. 43. CARDINAL OR REDBIRD

is, often eludes observation by his shyness, vigilance, and activity" (Elliott Coues).1

A gray-tailed variety occurs in the vicinity of Corpus Christi.

3. The Lark Sparrow or Lark Finch: a common Texas bird of wide distribution. Head marked with chestnut brown, black, and white. Upper parts gravish brown, with black stripes on the back. Under parts grayish brown. A black spot on the breast. Tail tipped with white.



FIG. 44. LARK SPARROW OR FIG. 45. SCISSOR-TAILED LARK FINCH



FLYCATCHER

4. The Cowbird, Cow Blackbird, Buffalo Bird: This blackbird is found over most of the United States, migrating to the South

¹ Key to North American Birds, fifth edition, p. 455. Boston: Dana Estes & Co., 1903.

in winter. It receives the name of cowbird from its habit of perching on cattle in order, it is said, to search for parasites.

- 5. The Scissor-Tailed Flycatcher or Texan Bird of Paradise: notable on account of its long tail feathers, which are especially displayed in flight, opening and closing like a pair of scissors blades. Common in the prairie and lightly wooded districts.
- 6. The Golden-Fronted Woodpecker: abounds in central and southern Texas. Common at San Antonio and along the foot of the plains. According to Dr. Sennett it is as bold and noisy as the red-headed woodpecker of the North.
- 7. The Texas Woodpecker, Ladder-Backed Woodpecker, or Speckle-Check Woodpecker: found in the region of the Rio Grande and in the valleys and mountains of Trans-Pecos Texas. In habits it is very similar to the downy woodpecker. Frequents chaparral and mesquite growths.
- 8. The Road-Runner, Chaparral Cock, Snake-Killer, Paisano, or Ground Cuckoo: " a bird of remarkable aspect, noted for its swiftness of foot; aided by its wings held as outriggers, it taxes the horse in a race; feeds on fruits, reptiles, insects, land mollusks, sometimes small mammals and birds" (Coues).¹

Common from Austin to the Rio Grande.

- 9. The Texas Screech Owl: a small gray or red form found in southern and western Texas.
- 10. The Audubon Caracara, sometimes called the Mexican Buzzard: widely distributed along the southern border of the United States from Florida to Lower California. This large bird is of striking appearance, having a dark blackish body with a white collar barred with black on its lower side. Like the turkey vulture, it congregates in considerable numbers about carrion.
- The Mississippi Kite: adult bird of a dark ashy gray color, head lighter, tail and wings black, the latter crossed by a grayish band. Frequents the southern states as far west as western Texas.

"This sturdy little kite, with its quick flight and graceful form and motions, has much the appearance of a falcon, but its weak bill and talons give it an unfalcon-like character and

¹ Key to North American Birds, p. 606.

mode of life. Its prey, instead of being birds and mammals, is mainly of such low order as insects, snakes, and frogs, and its hunting consequently lacks the excitement of the chase. It is seen flying low over the prairies among the brush patches, or going from tree to tree along the streams" (Vernon Bailey).¹

- 12. The Turkey Vulture or Turkey Buzzard: one of the best known birds of the South and West; a natural scavenger or carrion feeder. Common in Texas.
- 13. The Mourning Dove, Turtle Dove, or Carolina Dove: widely distributed and readily recognized by its cooing. In the more arid parts it seeks the water holes and streams in the morning



FIG. 46. TEXAS BOB WHITE



FIG. 47. KILLDEER

and evening. Usually feeds upon the ground, taking flight to trees when disturbed.

- 14. The Texas Bob White or Texas Quail: recognized by its whistle. A variety of the Virginia quail, but paler in color, the "prevailing shade rather gray than brown." Frequents thickets and undergrowth, Texas to Kansas.
- 15. The Killdeer, Kildeer Plover, or Kildee: widely distributed. "A very noisy bird the curious name is derived from its shrill two-syllabled whistle, like kil-deer! kil-deer! and may be spelled in four ways on good authority killdeer, kildeer, kilder, kildee" (Coues).²

 $^1\,Handbook$ of Birds of the Western United States, by Florence Merriam Bailey, p. 150.

² Key to North American Birds, p. 775.

- 16. *The Plover*: several species. This is considered one of the Texas game birds. The golden plover is found early in the spring, when it sojourns for a time and then resumes its northward flight. The Wilson plover frequents the Coastal region, and the mountain plover is found in the region of the Staked plains.
- 17. The Snipe, Common Snipe, or Wilson Snipe: another game bird. The southward migration of this species reaches Texas about October and continues for some weeks. Found about springs and on the coast.
- 18. The Snowy Heron, Little White Egret, or "Bonnet Martyr": one of the plume birds, very rare on the Gulf coast. Formerly abundant at Corpus Christi. Found also in the salt marshes near the month of the Rio Grande, and occasionally at Galveston and other coastal points. Nearly exterminated by the millinery bird hunters for the sake of its plumes.
- 19. The American Coot, Mud Hen, Crow Duck, Blue Peter: a slategray bird, becoming olive on the back; head and neck darker; toes scalloped on their edges. Ranges over the whole of North America. Common at Corpus Christi, Galveston, and elsewhere on the coast.
- 20. The Canada Goose, Wild Goose, Brant: distributed like the preceding over all of North America. Found on the Gulf coast during the winter migration. The hoarse honking of the wild geese as they fly southward just preceding the winter cold is especially noticeable at night.
- 21. The Teal: two species, the green-winged and the blue-winged. These ducks are rather common, and at the proper season are offered for sale at the markets.
- 22. The Mallard: "the best known of all the American ducks." Like the domestic duck in general appearance. The male has a glossy green head (for which reason it is sometimes called the "Green-head") followed by a white ring. A game bird of the state at the proper season.
- 23. The Pelican: two species, the American white and the brown pelican. These birds are at once recognized by the pouch beneath the lower mandible, that of the brown species being the larger.

24. The Ring-Billed Gull, Common American Gull: distributed over all of North America, coastwise and inland; migrates to the South for winter. Common at Corpus Christi and Galveston during March and April. In its general appearance this bird is white, with a pale gray mantle covering its back and wings.

62. Reptiles and Amphibians. The animals representing these classes are, in general, readily recognized. To the

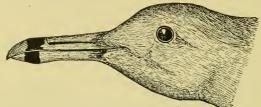


FIG. 48. RING-BILLED GULL

reptiles belong the crocodilians, turtles, lizards, and snakes; to the amphibians, the salamanders, frogs, toads, and other less common forms.

The following are some of the more important reptiles of the state.

CROCODILIAN

1. The Alligator: found along the coastal region; especially abundant in the Nueces river.

TURTLES

- 1. The Painted Box Tortoise: common in central Texas; frequents the grassy flats from Waco to McGregor (Strecker).
- 2. The Snapping Turtle: common in creeks and rivers.
- 3. The Louisiana Mud Turtle: found in marshes and water holes.
- 4. The Soft-Shell Turtle: common in creeks.

LIZARDS

1. The Carolina Anolis or Green Lizard: widely distributed from the Rio Grande to Florida; rare in McLennan county (Strecker).

- 2. The Texan Rock Lizard: "the characteristically abundant form of western Texas. I found it in the first plateau country to the heads of the Medina and Upper Llano.... It runs with great rapidity, with its tail generally curved upward, displaying the black spots on the lower side. It prefers rocky ground and does not ascend trees under ordinary circumstances" (Cope).¹
- 3. The Tree Swift or Scaly Lizard: greenish yellow above, "with a series of dark transverse dorsal bands." Western and southwestern Texas. Foundin wooded regions.
- 4. The Fence Lizard: "This lizard is found all over Texas and is very variable in its characters.... The colors are often brilliant. especially in specimens from near San Antonio, where the side of the neck and head are often of a bright rufous and the tail reddish and yellowish brown at the base. It is very abundant from Dallas west to Fort Concho, and southwest to San Antonio, and in the first plateau region to the head of the Medina river. It is found on the ground, but always takes refuge in trees, running on and around the limbs with great agility" (Cope).²

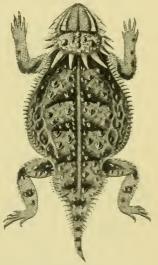


FIG. 49. HORNED LIZARD, COM-MONLY CALLED HORNED FROG OR TOAD

From Baird

5. The Horned Lizard, Horned Toad, or Horned Frog: one of the most common of the Texas lizards. Ranges from the Gulf as far north as central Kansas and Colorado. Closely allied species occur in California, Arizona, Utah, the Upper Missouri region, and Mexico.

¹ "The Crocodilians, Lizards, and Snakes of North America." *Report* of the United States National Museum, 1898, p. 289. ² Loc. cit., pp. 379-380. 6. The Six-Lined Lizard: "dark brown above, marked with six yellow longitudinal lines, all but two of which disappear on reaching the tail... Below, the scales are smooth and of a silvery-blue color."

Reported from many and widely separated localities in the state: Rio Pecos, Laredo, Galveston, New Braunfels, Fort Davis, McLennan county, Cook county.

SNAKES

1. The Spreading Adder, Viper, or Hog-Nosed Snake: "Body short and stout. Tail very short, and rapidly tapering, rather thicker than the thinnest part of the body....

"Color reddish brown above, with dark blotches. . . . The blotches anteriorly are nearly square, posteriorly they are transversely elongated. . . .

"This species is subject to great variations of color. Sometimes the sides of the dorsal blotches pass insensibly into the ground color, so as to become transverse bands. At others they are light internally, with a narrow margin of black" (Cope).¹ Widely distributed from the Red river to the Gulf.

- 2. *The Racer* or *Black Snake*: receives the name of Black Snake from the lustrous pitch-black color of the upper side of the body, which becomes slaty to greenish white beneath. Some of the Texas specimens are bright yellow beneath, and of an olive green above. Both forms are reported from McLennan county.
- 3. The Coach-whip: body long and slender, black or brownish above, gradually fading towards the tail. Common.
- 4. *The Pilot Snake:* of an ash-gray color marked with a series of forty-two to forty-seven dark chocolate-brown blotches. Found in the timbered region of eastern Texas. One of the commonest snakes in the timbered portions of McLennan county (Strecker).
- 5. The Bull Snake: body yellowish brown marked "with three series of dorsal black blotches, forty-five to sixty-five in number," counting from the head to the beginning of the tail, and with twelve on the tail. A widely distributed species in the state.
- 6. Say's King Snake: "The scales on the back and sides are lustrous black, each one with a . . . spot of ivory white, which on the

¹ Loc. cit., p. 763.

sides occupy nearly the whole of the scale, but are smaller towards the back.... Beneath yellowish white, with broad distinct blotches of black, more numerous posteriorly " (Cope).¹ Common in central and southern Texas.

7. The Diamond Water Snake: the ground color above, brown, which by a combination of dots and transverse black bands is blocked off in "a series of transverse diamond-shaped or hexagonal

spaces." Yellow below. A common species in Texas. Found along creeks.

8. Say's Garter Snake: a slender snake, "deep brown to black above and on the sides; beneath greenish white." Dorsal stripe ocher yellow; lateral stripe greenish white or yellow. It ranges from Dallas or farther east to the Rio Grande and beyond in Mexico.²

THE POISONOUS SNAKES OF TEXAS ³

1. The Harlequin Snake, also known as the Coral Snake and the Candystick Snake: a highly colored form, usually easily recognized by its general appearance, which is that "of a succession of red and black rings." Common in the Coastal region. Reported from the Rio Grande and Rio Pecosvalleys and from McLennan county.

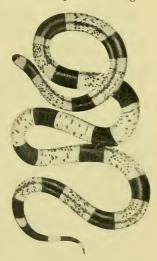


FIG. 50. HARLEQUIN OR CORAL SNAKE

From Baird

2. The Copperhead or Dry Land Moccasin: head dark and bronze colored. General color light chestnut. The inverted Y-shaped

¹ Loc. cit., p. 912.

² Cope. Loc. cit., pp. 1022-1023.

³ The list here given is, with a single omission, that compiled by Mr. J. D. Mitchell of Victoria, Texas. See "The Poisonous Snakes of Texas, with Notes on their Habits." *Transactions of the Texas Academy of Science*, Vol. V., pp. 21 *et seq.* Austin, 1903.

darker blotches on the sides furnish further means for identification.

It frequents the timber bordering rivers and creeks.

3. The Cottonmouth, Water Moccasin, or Stump-Tail Moccasin: young individuals of a somewhat dull chestnut brown above, marked by twenty or thirty purplish-black transverse zigzag bands, two of which, on the same side, may unite above inclosing a space darker than the ground color. The underside of the body is black, with yellowish-white blotches. Upper side of the

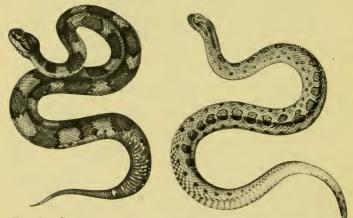


FIG. 51. COTTONMOUTH OR WATER MOCCASIN From Baird

FIG. 52. Edwards' Massasauga From Baird

head purplish black. In old individuals the color is faded and "the general appearance is dark, rough, and rusty."

It ranges all over the state where there is sufficient moisture.

- 4. Edwards' Massasauga: yellowish brown; "about forty-two dorsal brown and irregular blotches, margined with deep black and encircled with a yellow fillet..."; sides marked with small chestnut-brown blotches arranged in two series. Said to range throughout Texas, but apparently is not very common.
- 5. The Ground Rattlesnake: "ground color dark grayish ash, minutely mottled. A series of thirty-eight to forty-five subcircular

dorsal blotches extending from head to tail, dark brown, each with a narrow distinct yellowish border. Interval rather uarrower than the spots themselves. A broad band of purplish red passes from head to tail through the blotches."¹

Common in all parts of the state.

6. The Diamond Rattlesnake: "general color yellowish gray, with

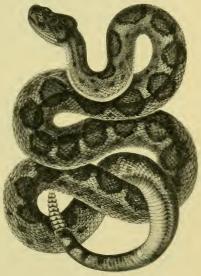
rhomboidal black blotches, lighter in the center, and with the angles perfect."²

Found in the timbered river bottoms of the coast country.

7. The Texas Rattlesnake: "ground color above dull yellowish brown, with a series of subhexagonal patches from the head nearly to the tail, in an uninterrupted series separated throughout by narrow lines."³

Found in western Texas and the coast country as far east as Matagorda county.

8. The Banded Rattlesnake: color above from tawny



F1G. 53. TEXAS RATTLESNAKE From Baird

yellow to dark brown; beneath, whitish yellow to dark gray. It receives its name from "a dorsal series of more or less irregular and imperfect transverse bands" or blotches.

Frequents the timber. Found in widely separated localities where proper conditions prevail.

¹ See "The Poisonous Snakes of North America," by Leonhard Stejneger. Report of the United States National Museum for the Year ending June 30, 1893, p. 419. Washington, 1895.

² Loc. cit., p. 434. ³ Loc. cit., p. 437.

77

9. The Dog-Faced Rattlesnake: "general color above that of roll sulphur; beneath pale yellowish. Posteriorly, very faintly clouded with brownish. Tail black. . . . Along the back is a series of transverse reddish or chestnut-brown lozenges. . . . These lozenges are frames with the outlines generally one scale in width, and with the centers of the ground color; sometimes divided by a median line of brown so as to show two yellowish spots inside of lozenges."¹

Reported from the Rio Pecos region.

- 10. The Prairie Rattlesnake: a yellowish-brown snake marked with a series of dark subquadrate blotches, having their corners rounded and anterior and posterior sides frequently concave.² Reported from northwest Texas.
- The Green Rattlesnake: greenish gray above; body marked by nineteen black rings which are not joined on the underside. Found in the valley of the Rio Grande.

Among the amphibians of the state may be mentioned several species of toads, of which the American toad is a common form, several species of tree frogs, the leopard frog, and the bullfrog.

63. Fishes. The class of fishes includes aquatic gillbreathers having the body protected by scales, bony plates, or a leathery integument, and limbs in the form of fins.

"With regard to its fresh-water fishes, Texas is chiefly remarkable for the abundance of species in its lowland streams. A large proportion of its species are confined chiefly or almost wholly to the streams of the narrow strip known as the Coast plain region. The lower portion of the larger streams crossing this teem with many species of valued food fishes, such as the channel cat, chuckle-headed cat, mud cat, buffalo, large-mouthed black bass (the 'trout'

¹ Loc. cit., p. 425. ² Loc. cit., p. 442.

of the South), various species of sunfishes, and the freshwater drum." $^{1}\,$

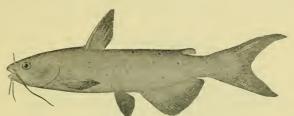


FIG. 54. CHANNEL OR EEL CAT



FIG. 55. YELLOW OR MUD CAT

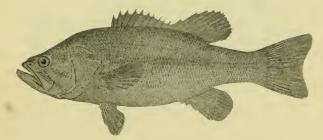


FIG. 56. LARGE-MOUTHED BLACK BASS

While an enumeration of all the fishes well known in Texas is not attempted, the most noticeable or important

¹ Evermann and Kendall, "The Fishes of Texas and the Rio Grande Basin." Bulletin of the United States Fish Commission for 1892, p. 95. from an economic standpoint are the following: the shovelnosed shark, the sawfish, the sting and other rays, several species of garfish, catfish, including the forms above

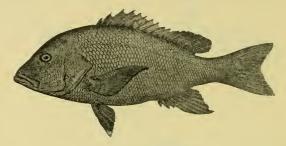


FIG. 57. RED SNAPPER

mentioned and many others, a variety of suckers, many species of minnows, herrings, sunfish, darters, the sea bass,

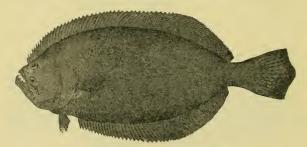


FIG. 58. SOUTHERN FLOUNDER

the red snapper, croakers and flounders, as well as some fish of unusual shapes, such as the angel fish or moonfish, the toadfish and the trunkfish. It will be noted that many of the fishes above given are salt-water species.

Fishing on the coast of Texas is an important industry. For the year ending August 31, 1912, 3,612,267 pounds were taken, consisting

of Red Snapper, Sheepshead, Spanish Mackerel, Catfish, and other varieties. The larger part of this catch was prepared for market and shipment at Galveston.

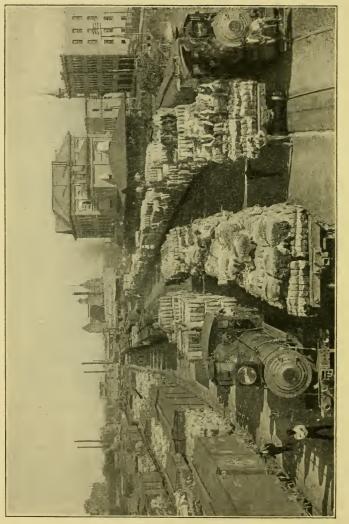
64. Invertebrates. Concerning the invertebrates much might be said. Arthropods, animals having jointed appendages, abound. This branch of the animal kingdom is represented by crustaceans, insects, spiders, and myriapods. To the crustaceans belong such animals as crayfish, crabs, and shrimps; to the insects, bees, ants, wasps, butterflies, moths, beetles, flies, gnats, mosquitoes, snake doctors, etc. Of the noxious insects of the state the boll weevil is probably best known. The most striking example among the spiders is the tarantula, and among the myriapods, the centipede.

By many persons the shrimp is highly esteemed as a delicacy, and thousands of pounds of this little crustacean are annually shipped from the coast to interior points.

The branch of mollusks is represented in the state by over five hundred species. Here are included the snails, or gastropods, the bivalves, or pelecypods (shellfish such as the oyster, clam, etc.), and other forms of interest to the zoölogist.

The mollusks, as to their habits and distribution, may be divided into terrestrial, fresh-water, and marine species. The last includes by far the greater number. A consideration of lower forms of the invertebrates is omitted, as the subject is too intricate for a book of this character.

The cultivation of the oyster is an important industry on the Gulf coast. While the product of the beds in the vicinity of Corpus Christi is well known for the general excellence of its flavor, the largest shipments of this bivalve are made from Port Lavaca in Calhoun county.



CHAPTER VIII

INDUSTRIES

65. Agriculture. Notwithstanding the arid condition of the plateau country and the desert character of much of the Trans-Pecos region, Texas is a leading state in agriculture and is destined soon to occupy the foremost place. The fertility of its prairie and alluvial soils is unexcelled, and its wide range of climatic conditions — temperature and rainfall — favors a tropical and semitropical growth in the south and a growth of the temperate regions in the north. Thus within the domain of this great "empire" cotton and corn, wheat, oats, and rice, sugar cane and tobacco, vegetables and fruits can be successfully grown, not to mention other plants useful for forage.

66. Cotton. Texas produces more cotton than any other state in the Union. For the season of 1912–1913 it amounted to 4,509,335 bales of 500 pounds each, the largest crop made in the state up to that time (1913). In the table on page 84 the entire cotton crop of the United States for the season of 1911–1912 is shown. It will there be seen that Texas leads the next following state, Georgia, by nearly a million and a half bales. The Map of the Texas Cotton Area (Fig. 60) includes all the counties which produced over 10,000 bales during the year 1911–1912.

In addition to the fiber, which is manufactured into cloth and batting, the seeds of the cotton plant yield a valuable oil which is widely used for a variety of purposes and even as a substitute for olive oil. In the state there are over one hundred and fifty cotton-seed-oil mills, one of the largest in the world being located at Sherman. Cottonseed hulls, and the ground cake called "meal," from which the oil has been expressed, are valuable for stock feeding.

The Cotton Crop of the United States in Bales of 500 Pounds for the Season of 1911-1912

	1.	Texas					•				4,256,427 bales
	2.	Georgi	a								2,768,627 bales
	3.	Alabai	ma								1,716,534 bales
	4.	South	Car	roli	na						1,648,712 bales
	5.	Mississ	sipp	oi							1,203,545 bales
	6.	North	Car	roli	na						1,075,826 bales
	7.	Oklaho	oma	L							1,022,092 bales
	8.	Arkan	sas								939,302 bales
	9.	Tenne	ssee	<u>)</u>							449,737 bales
1	0.	Louisi	ana								384,597 bales
1	1.	Missor	ıri								96,808 bales
1	2.	Florid	a								83,388 bales
1	3.	Virgin	ia								29,891 bales
1	4.	All oth	ner	sta	tes						17,215 bales
								_	 	 	

On authority of Bureau of the Census, Cotton Production, 1911, Bulletin No. 114

67. Cereals. The leading cereals of the state are, in the order of their importance, corn, wheat, oats, and rice. Barley and rye are raised in small amounts.

The corn crop for 1912 reached 153,300,000 bushels, having a value of over ninety-eight million dollars.¹ The leading corn-producing counties ² are Collin, Fannin, Grayson, Lamar, Milam, Hunt, Red River, Navarro, McLennan, Falls, Wilbarger, and Bell.

¹ Crop Reporter (Supplement) published by authority of the Secretary of Agriculture, Vol. 14, No. 12, p. 98. Washington, D.C., December, 1912.

 2 Based on the Bulletin of the Thirteenth Census.

84

INDUSTRIES

The wheat crop for 1912 amounted to 11,025,000 bushels, valued at over ten million two hundred thousand dollars.¹ The leading wheat-producing counties ² are Denton, Wilbarger, Wichita, Collin, Cooke, Knox, and Grayson.

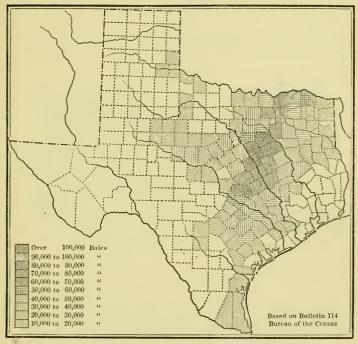


FIG. 60. MAP OF THE TEXAS COTTON AREA

The oat crop for 1912 reached 31,140,000 bushels, valued at over thirteen million three hundred thousand dollars.¹ The leading oat-producing counties ² are Grayson, Collin, Bell, McLennan, Fannin, Hunt, Wilbarger, Cooke, and Coryell.

¹ Crop Reporter (Supplement) published by authority of the Secretary of Agriculture, Vol. 14, No. 12, p. 103. Washington, D.C., December, 1912.
 ² Based on the Bulletin of the Thirteenth Census,

The "rice belt" of the state borders the Gulf, extending from the Sabine river to the Rio Grande. As the crop is raised mainly by irrigation, this belt has rapidly spread inland until it has now reached Chappel Hill on the Brazos, Columbus on the Colorado, and Cuero on the Guadalupe.

A few years ago two general rice-producing sections were recognized in Texas, the Beaumont and the Colorado



FIG. 61. A TEXAS COTTON FIELD

river valley sections.¹ These two sections are now practically blended and are further increased by the riceproducing counties along the Guadalupe river. This enlarged section extends along the coast from the Louisiana line to the Guadalupe river, embracing the following counties : Orange, Jefferson, Chambers, Liberty, Galveston, Harris, Brazoria, Fort Bend, Waller, Matagorda, Wharton, Colorado, Austin, Jackson, Calhoun, Victoria, and Dewitt.

¹ "Rice Irrigation in Texas," Bulletin of The University of Texas, No. 16, 1902, p. 13.

86

INDUSTRIES

A second, or Rio Grande, section includes the irrigated rice farms of Cameron county.

For the year 1912 the rice acreage of the state has been estimated at 265,600 acres and the rice crop at 9,429,000 bushels, valued at $88,863,000.^{1}$

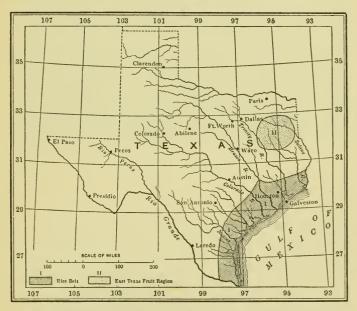


FIG. 62. MAP OF TEXAS SHOWING THE RICE BELT AND THE EAST TEXAS FRUIT REGION

68. Fruit and Vegetables. Fruit raising has become in recent years an important industry. The soils of East Texas are especially adapted to the growth of fine peaches, and one variety, the Elberta, has won an excellent reputation not only at home but in the northern markets. In

¹ Crop Reporter (Supplement), Vol. 14, No. 12, p. 103.

southern Texas strawberries and similar fruits ripen early, and their successive appearance follows in a procession across the state. Within the limits of sufficient rainfall, especially in the eastern and southern parts of the state, and beyond, where irrigated, vegetables grow in the greatest profusion. In fact, the raising of small fruits and vegetables is an industry capable of almost infinite expansion.

Watermelons are shipped in large quantities from San Patricio, Waller, Bee, and Dewitt counties in southern Texas, and from Smith county in eastern Texas. Galveston and Brazoria counties lead in the production of strawberries, followed by Smith county. The principal points of shipment of East Texas peaches are Tyler, Swan, and Lindale in Smith county, and Jacksonville in Cherokee county. Nueces and Bee counties lead in the production of vegetables, which are successfully grown in the coast country, for the distance of a hundred miles inland, and also in eastern Texas. While tomatoes are raised in the greatest abundance in the latter region, especially in Smith, Cherokee, and Nacogdoches counties, they are also extensively grown in the Coastal belt and in many other localities under irrigation.

Within the last few years attention has been directed to the cultivation of the Irish potato, and with such success that the crop for 1912 reached 3,276,000 bushels, valued at \$3,440,000. At Laredo, Cotulla, and other points excellent onion crops have been secured.

69. Nuts. An important nut crop is furnished by the pecan trees which fringe the streams in the central and south central parts of the state, especially in San Saba, Brown, Lampasas, Coleman, Colorado, and Bexar counties.



FIG. 63. JAPANESE RICE FARMERS NEAR PORT LAVACA, CALHOUN COUNTY



FIG. 64. RICE THRESHING AT RAYWOOD, LIBERTY COUNTY, ON THE TEXAS AND NEW ORLEANS RAILROAD (SOUTHERN PACIFIC)

Nuts of a good quality are always in demand and meet with a ready sale. It would seem that the cultivation of this tree would be profitable, as there are many parts of the state where it could be successfully grown.

70. Other Agricultural Products. The production of hay and forage crops is an industry of much importance. They include prairie grasses, millet, alfalfa, and certain of the grains and cane sown for forage and cut green. The hay crop for 1912 was valued at over five million six hundred thousand dollars.

In acreage of sorghum cane Texas ranks third.

The growth of sugar cane is confined to the southern portion of the state, and the production of sugar is an industry not yet fully developed. The farms are chiefly in Fort Bend, Wharton, Matagorda, Colorado, Brazoria, and Cameron counties.

The state has a plantation of 8210 acres in the sugar district of Wharton county, upon which convict labor is employed. A large and costly sugar mill has been erected there. One of the largest mills and refineries in the South is situated at Sugarland, Fort Bend county, twenty-four miles southwest of Houston.

Among the miscellaneous agricultural products may be mentioned broom corn, tobacco, and peanuts. The cultivation of tobacco is an industry of some promise. The crop for 1912 was valued at over twenty-four thousand dollars.

71. Stock Raising. On account of the diminished rainfall the western half of the state is unsuited to agriculture. In this region, which includes a large part of the Central basin, the Llano Estacado, the Edwards and Stockton plateaus, and the Rio Grande plain, stock raising is



FIG. 65. TEXAS COWBOYS



FIG. 66. CATTLE AT A WATER TANK ON THE PLAINS

the chief industry. Great herds of cattle, not to mention numberless sheep and horses, here find a growth of nutritious grasses which affords them an excellent support.

TABLE SHOWING THE NUMBER OF NEAT CATTLE IN TEXAS, THE LEADING STATES, AND THE UNITED STATES, JANUARY 1, 1912

1.	Texas .							6,211,000
2.	Iowa							4,166,000
3.	Wisconsin							2,650,000
4.	Nebraska							2,615,000
5.	Kansas .							2,570,000
6.	New York							2,389,000
7.	Missouri							2,326,000
8.	Illinois .							2,315,000
9.	Minnesota							2,258,000
10.	California							2,020,000
	United Sta	ites						57,959,000

Compiled from Year Book of the Department of Agriculture, 1911

This is the land of the cowboy and of large ranches. In the number of beef cattle Texas ranks first of all the states.



FIG. 67. A WEST TEXAS RANCH HOUSE ("-N-RANCH") Bar N Bar Ranch, named from its eattle brand

INDUSTRIES

On January 1, 1913, the number of horses in Texas was 1,181,000, valued at \$96,842,000; the number of mules, 724,000, valued at \$79,640,000; the number of milch

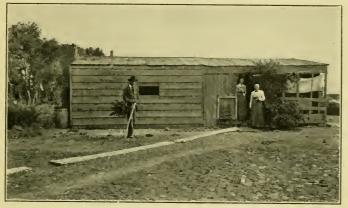


FIG. 68. A PECOS COUNTY RANCH HOUSE, SANTA LUCIA

cows, 1,034,000, valued at \$41,257,000; and 5,022,000 of other cattle, valued at \$113,497,000. In addition to the horses and cattle there were 2,073,000 sheep, valued at



FIG. 69. ANGORA GOATS, BOQUILLAS, BREWSTER COUNTY

\$6,012,000; and 2,493,000 swine, valued at \$20,941,000. These figures will serve to show the magnitude of the livestock industry of the state. 72. Wool Growing. Wool growing is an important industry notwithstanding the fact that Texas ranks eighth in the list of wool-producing states. The counties making the largest returns are Valverde, Edwards, Crockett, Sutton, Burnet, Pecos, Kerr, Lampasas, and Bandera. For the season of 1911 the wool crop of the state was 9,450,000 pounds. In addition to this Texas produces more goat hair (mohair) than any other state of the Union, reaching 1,997,924 pounds for the season of 1909.

73. Poultry, Honey, and Wax. Texas leads all the states in the number of turkeys raised, and ranks well for chickens, ducks, and geese. The annual valuation of poultry exceeds seven million dollars, and that of eggs eleven million nine hundred thousand dollars.

Texas also leads in the production of honey. Bee culture is another industry capable of much greater development. At present the largest yields of honey are from Uvalde, Bexar, Frio, Zavalla, Atascosa, Dimmit, and Medina counties; and of wax, from Uvalde, Bexar, Frio, Zavalla, Houston, and Medina counties.¹

74. Manufacturing. "Although Texas is an agricultural and stock-raising state . . . there has been a large growth in its manufacturing and mechanical industries during the half century [1850–1900]. The population during these years increased from 212,592 to 3,048,710, while the average number of wage-earners employed in manufacturing establishments increased from 1,066 to 48,153, embracing, in 1900, 1.6 per cent of the entire population, compared with five tenths of 1 per cent in 1850. Probably the best indication of the importance of the wage-earning class is afforded by the greatest number employed at any one time

¹ Based upon Bulletin of the Thirteenth Census.

during the year. In 1900 this was 77,995, or 2.6 per cent of the total population of the state." 1

"In 1909 the State of Texas had 4588 manufacturing establishments, which gave employment to an average of 84,575 persons during the year and paid out \$48,775,000 in salaries and wages. Of the persons employed, 70,230 were wage-earners. These establishments turned out products to the value of \$272,896,000, to produce which materials costing \$178,179,000 were used. The value added by manufacture was thus \$94,717,000, which figure . . . best represents the net wealth created by manufacturing operations during the year."²

75. Manufacturing Industries. The manufacturing industries of the state include shops for the construction of cars and the repair of railroad appliances, saw, planing, and other wood-working mills, cotton-seed-oil mills, flour and grist mills, rice mills, machine shops and foundries, blacksmith and wheelwright establishments, wagon factories, ice factories, cement works, marble and stone works, canneries of fruit and vegetables, tobacco factories, breweries, bottling works, broom factories, candy factories, cotton mills, woolen mills, plants for the manufacture of brick and tile, salt works, printing and publishing establishments, book binderies, harness and saddlery establishments, etc. Here should also be included gins for the seeding of cotton, and compresses for the preparation of the bales for shipment.

The various industries above enumerated will be further treated in the account of the cities and towns of the state in later chapters, and reference will be made to the mining and quarrying industries in the chapter on Mineral Resources.

¹ Report of the Twelfth Census, Vol. VIII, Part II, p. 862.

² Bulletin of the Thirteenth Census, Manufactures : Texas, p. 3.

CHAPTER IX

MINERAL RESOURCES

Of the large number of minerals and mineral substances found in Texas the following are of commercial importance.

76. Coal and Lignite. The fossil fuels included under these names differ in age, composition, and heating power. Of the two, coal is the more valuable. The coals of Texas are found interstratified with the rocks of the Carboniferous and Cretaceous systems and are classed as bituminous. In 1911 the total output was 1,083,952 short tons, valued at \$2,491,361. The lignites contain a higher percentage of water and a lower percentage of carbon; they are therefore inferior to the coals as a fuel. The Texas lignites are confined to the Eocene rock system. Although these fuels are not of the highest grade, they are, nevertheless, exceedingly valuable in a large state many parts of which are entirely destitute of timber. In 1911 there were mined 890,641 short tons, valued at \$781,927.¹

Carboniferous coal occurs in the eastern part of the Central basin. Only two of the nine seams known to exist are at present worked, namely, numbers 1 and 7. The former varies in thickness from fourteen to twenty-eight inches and is extensively mined at Thurber in Erath county. Here the Texas and Pacific Coal Company operates several collieries. This seam is also mined near Bridgeport in Wise county, at Rockcreek in Parker county, and near Strawn in Palo Pinto county. Seam number 7 is

¹ Mineral Resources of the United States, 1911, Part II, p. 187.

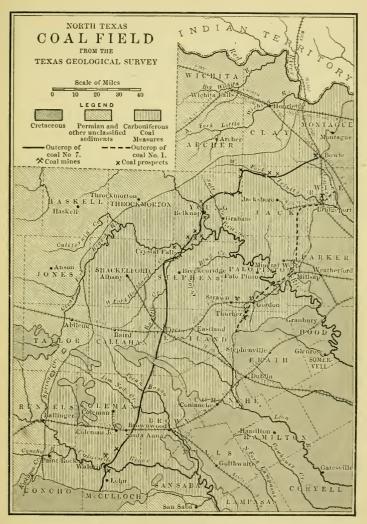


FIG. 70

worked at Cisco and somewhat irregularly in the southern part of Coleman county. It was formerly worked near Bowie in Montague county. The distribution of the Carboniferous rocks of the North Texas coal fields is shown on the map on page 97. The northern, known as the Brazos field, is separated from the southern, known as the Colorado field, by a belt of Cretaceous rocks.

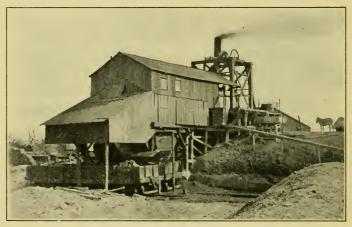


FIG. 71. A TEXAS COAL MINE, THURBER, ERATH COUNTY

Cretaceous coal is mined at Eagle Pass in what has been termed the Eagle Pass or Nueces coal field, which lies in Maverick county. The output is about 58,000 tons annually.

Lignite is found in many places along the outcrop of Eocene strata (see map, Fig. 72). In the Santo Tomas coal field, north of Laredo, it resembles true coal. The mines here furnish an output of about 130,000 tons annually. Lignite is also mined at Alba in Wood county, at Rockdale in Milam county, at Lytle in Atascosa county, Calvert in Robertson county, Crockett in Houston county, Timpson in Shelby county, and elsewhere in the state. Its seams vary much in thickness. Some exceed ten feet, and there are mines in which more than one seam can be worked. 77. Oil (Petroleum). While oil is widely distributed in

Texas, it is found in quantities sufficient for commercial

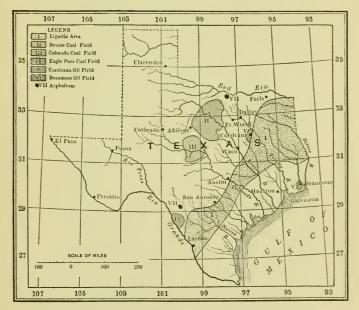
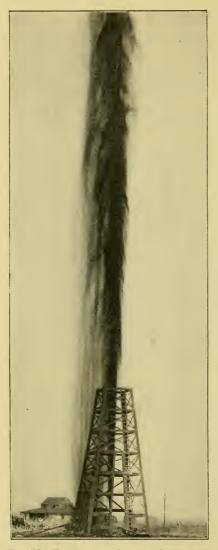


FIG. 72. MAP OF TEXAS SHOWING THE LIGNITE, COAL, AND PETROLEUM AREAS

purposes in but few places. That there are still undiscovered fields there can be little doubt. Its presence beneath the surface is often made known by the occurrence of natural gas (noticed at springs), bitter waters, and asphaltic deposits. It is obtained by boring and is encountered at various depths, ranging in this state from a few

THE GEOGRAPHY OF TEXAS



hundred feet to over a thousand feet. Oils from different fields vary in character. Some are suitable for the production of kerosene and gasoline, others are best adapted for fuel purposes, and still others are valuable as lubricants.

The Beaumont oil field, near the city of Beaumont in Jefferson county, has been the most productive. The first well, the forerunner of a large number of "gushers," was brought in January 10, 1901. This was followed by a period of great activity and many wells were put down with good results. They were, however, crowded upon a very limited area known as Spindle-top Heights. In their vicinity great storage tanks have been erected. Several pipe lines connect this field

FIG. 73. THE BEATTY GUSHER, BEAUMONT OIL FIELD, 1901

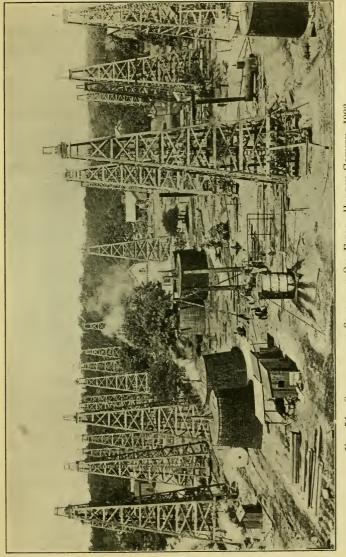


FIG. 74. SCENE IN THE SOURLAKE OIL FIELD, HARDIN COUNTY, 1903

Here are shown the derricks erected for drilling the wells, the engines for operating the drills and for pumping.

and the tanks for storing the oil

with the shipping point, Port Arthur, where a large refinery has been erected. The output of the Beaumont field for 1902 was estimated at 18,000,000 barrels. At the present time there is a great falling off, and its practical exhaustion seems near at hand.

The Corsicana oil field is probably next in importance. Petroleum was first discovered here in 1894 while drilling for water. In 1896 it was found to exist in sufficient quantity for shipment and refinement. Since that time the production of oil has been steadily carried on. Corsicana has a refinery, and a second is located at Powell, eight miles to the east.

Valuable flows of oil have also been developed in Hardin county at Sourlake (Fig. 74), Saratoga, and Batson, in Harris county at Humble, and in Clay county at Petrolia, near Henrietta. Oil in smaller quantities has been encountered in Nacogdoches county, southeast of the town of Nacogdoches, and in Bexar, Travis, and Brown counties.

78. Asphaltum (Mineral Pitch). Asphalt is a substance closely related to petroleum. It is valuable for the manufacture of paint and varnish, and especially as a pavement material. It is found in deposits of commercial value in Uvalde county, near Saint Jo in Montague county, and near Palestine in Anderson county. It occurs in smaller deposits in numerous other localities.

79. Natural Gas. The occurrence of large volumes of natural gas in the oil fields is a well-known fact. It is also found in many other places in the state. That it is an excellent fuel for both manufacturing and heating purposes and valuable as a luminant, the wonderful development of the Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Indiana gas fields during the last twenty years affords ample proof.

Until recently little effort had been made in Texas to utilize this valuable product, notwithstanding the high cost of desirable fuel. A beginning, however, had been made at Corsicana and at Matagorda. With the development of the Petrolia oil field in Clay county came the discovery of natural gas in sufficient volume to be of commercial importance. It has now been furnished to many of the cities and towns in the northern part of the state,



FIG. 75. A BURNING GAS WELL NEAR CORSICANA

including Wichita Falls, Fort Worth, and Dallas. Important gas discoveries near Mexia have been recently announced.

80. Iron Ores. Brown iron ore, or *Limonite*, in several varieties, occurs over a large part of northeast Texas, covering portions of nineteen counties and an area of about one thousand square miles (see Fig. 26). It is associated with the rocks of the Eocene system, and the ore beds often form the cap stone of the flat-topped hills in the Forested area (see Fig. 9). There are iron furnaces at Rusk (state penitentiary) in Cherokee county, and at Jefferson in Marion county.

Magnetic iron ore, or *Magnetite*, is found in the Central Mineral region, as is also the Red iron ore, or *Hematite*; but the scarcity of fuel and heavy transportation charges have retarded the manufacture of iron in this locality. The magnetite and hematite ores of the Trans-Pecos region have not yet been commercially developed, though ore bodies of considerable thickness have been discovered.

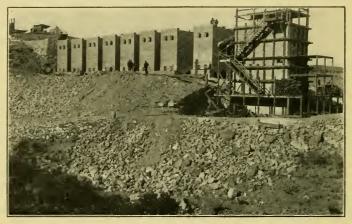


FIG. 76. THE TERLINGUA MINING COMPANY'S FURNACE, TERLINGUA, BREWSTER COUNTY

The cinnabar is roasted in the furnace on the right, and the mercurial vapor given off in the process is conveyed to the condensers on the left, eight in number, where it is cooled to the liquid form, the quicksilver of commerce

81. Quicksilver, or Mercury. *Cinnabar*, the ore from which quicksilver is obtained, is mined at Terlingua in Brewster county. The district as now known is rectangular in shape, running east and west, and is about fifteen miles long by four miles wide. It lies twelve miles north of the Rio Grande. Furnaces for the production of quicksilver have been built at Terlingua. From 1899 to 1910 inclusive a total of 44,476 flasks, of 76.5 pounds each, were produced.

82. Gold and Silver. The precious metals are not to be expected outside of the Central Mineral region, or Llano country,¹ and the Trans-Pecos region. In those parts of the state free gold is obtained in small amounts. Native silver is found in the Trans-Pecos region. It is reported from the Hazel mine north of Allamoore, in El Paso county, and a free-milling ore is mined at Shafter.² Like gold, silver usually occurs associated with the ores of other metals. The total output of silver in the state for the year 1911 was 424,394 fine ounces, valued at \$214,929.³

83. Copper and Lead. Copper and lead ores are found both in the Llano country and the Trans-Pecos region, but as yet neither copper nor lead has been produced in commercial quantities.

Copper ores are also found in the Permian rocks of northern Texas, distributed through beds of clay or at times replacing the branches of fossil trees (Archer, Wichita, Montague, Hardeman, Wilbarger, Haskell, Baylor, Stonewall, and Knox counties).

84. Salt. Salt is found in lakes and seeps and, as rock salt, it occurs interstratified with other rocks of sedimentary origin. Occasionally, by the rapid evaporation of sea water,

¹ The "Llano country" is the region lying along the Llano river, a tributary of the Colorado, and should not be confused with the Llano Estacado or Staked plains.

² The only continuously successful silver mine in Texas is at Shafter, Presidio county, forty-seven miles south from Marfa. It has been in active operation for fifteen or sixteen years and is credited with nearly \$7,000,000 worth of silver. —William B. Phillips, The University of Texas Mineral Survey, Bulletin No. 5, p. 104.

³ Mineral Resources of the United States for 1911, Part I, p. 739.

it is formed in some of the lagoons of the lower coast. Commercially valuable beds have been encountered by boring at Colorado in Mitchell county, at Grand Saline in Van Zandt county, west of Palestine in Anderson county, and at Dayton in Liberty county. In the three localities first mentioned salt is manufactured by the evaporation of a brine secured by the introduction of water into wells penetrating the layers, or strata, of rock salt.

85. Sulphur. Large deposits of sulphur have been discovered at several points in the Delaware creek region, which is situated in the northeast part of Culberson county, but on account of their remoteness they have not yet been commercially developed. Sulphur has also been encountered in most of the oil wells of the Coastal region. A fine deposit is said to have been penetrated in drilling for oil at Damon Mound in Brazoria county.

86. Gypsum, Lime, and Cement Rocks. There are large and valuable deposits of gypsum in the state, especially in the Permian area of the Central basin region. At present this mineral is commercially utilized at Acme, near Quanah in Hardeman county, and at Hamlin in Jones county. Four plants are actively engaged in the manufacture of plaster.¹

Line is produced by the burning, or calcining, of linestone. Rocks adapted to this purpose are found chiefly in the Cretaceous system. The line from the kilns at McNeil ("Austin white line") is well known for its excellent quality.

Cements of value are manufactured from limestones and clays. At times clayey limestones are found which, when burned, will produce a cement, but more frequently it is

 1 Plaster of Paris is gypsum from which the water held in chemical combination has been expelled.

necessary to mix the ingredients artificially. The former product is hydraulic cement, the latter, Portland cement. Both possess the property of hardening beneath water and are therefore of great service in masonry construction. Materials suitable for the manufacture of cement are found in a number of places, but its production in quantity seems to be confined to the works established at San Antonio and Dallas.

87. Clay. Clays of economic value abound in Texas. Along the Gulf coast they appear in the deposits of the Neocene age; farther inland they occur with the deposits of the Eocene age and are often associated with beds of lignite; still farther inland they are interstratified with rocks of the Cretaceous, Carboniferous, and Permian ages. As alluvial deposits they are found along the rivers and, though impure, they serve a variety of useful purposes.

At the present time the clays of the state are chiefly used in the manufacture of bricks, and, as they differ widely in quality, there is a corresponding difference in the manufactured product. At Austin a light creamcolored, or "Milwaukee," brick is burned from the alluvial deposits of the Colorado river; at Elgin in Bastrop county a beautiful red brick is manufactured from clay of the Eocene system; at several points on the line of the Texas and Pacific Railway in Palo Pinto county, and at Thurber in Erath county, red bricks for the Fort Worth and Dallas markets are burned from Carboniferous clays; and at El Paso and Laredo brickmaking materials are furnished by the deposits of the Rio Grande. In very many localities good bricks are made, but oftentimes they are mottled or "off color," owing to the presence of iron in the clay. This is especially true of the East Texas product, yet by a careful selection of materials these defects could in a great measure be remedied.

Clays suitable for the manufacture of tile, drain and sewer pipe, terra cotta, and various forms of pottery, such as flowerpots, jugs, and other forms of earthenware, are also found in the state. Establishments for the utilization of these clays are in active operation at Athens in Henderson county, Henderson in Rusk county, McDade in Bastrop county, Marshall in Harrison county, Saspamco in Wilson county, Elmendorf in Bexar county, Denton in Denton county, Tyler in Smith county, Winnsboro in Wood county, and many other places.

Clay suitable for the manufacture of fire brick and other refractory articles occurs in a number of localities. The fire brick from Henderson county have stood excellent tests both in the iron furnace at Rusk and in lime kilns. The products of the clay industries in the state have a value of between two and one half and three million dollars annually.

88. Building and Ornamental Stones. There are excellent granites in Burnet, Llano, Mason, and Gillespie counties. The pink granite from the Granite mountain quarries near Marble Falls in Burnet county is a beautiful stone and, although somewhat coarse, it takes a good polish. Rough dressed it has been used in the construction of the State Capitol at Austin and in many smaller structures in different parts of the state. In the form of large blocks it has been employed in building the jetties and the riprap in front of the sea wall at Galveston. A gray granite from near Llano is used for monumental and other purposes. The granites from the Trans-Pecos region are also of a gray color, both light and dark, but as yet they have not been utilized. Among the limestones those of the Cretaceous system are most extensively used. Near Austin there are several horizons which furnish valuable building material. These rocks are soft and light colored, but harden upon exposure and often lose their brightness. Cretaceous limestones have also been used in the northern part of the state, as at Decatur in



FIG. 77. ONE OF THE QUARRIES AT GRANITE MOUNTAIN, BÜRNET COUNTY

From this outcrop of granite was taken the stone used in building the State Capitol at Austin, and in constructing the jetties, and later the riprap on the exposed side of the new sea wall at Galveston

Wise county. The Carboniferous and Permian systems likewise furnish good limestones. Carboniferous limestones have been used for buildings in Albany, Palo Pinto, Baird, and elsewhere, and Permian limestones at Ballinger, Seymour, and other places. A blue Carboniferous limestone from Santo in Palo Pinto county has been used for paving at Dallas.

Of the sandstones found within the state, the most beautiful is that quarried near Barstow in Ward county. It has a red color, an even texture, and is easily worked. In the eastern part of the Central basin, in the Carboniferous area, there is an abundance of good sandstone. In many instances it is preferred to limestone on account of the ease with which it may be quarried and dressed. Sandstone of good quality has been quarried in Palo Pinto county, on the Texas and Pacific Railway near the Brazos river, for use in Fort Worth and Dallas, and near Mineral Wells for local use; also in Montague county for use at Bowie and Montague, and in Eastland county for use at Cisco and Ranger. Sandstones of the Permian system have been used at Wichita Falls and Henrietta with good results. Among the older rocks of Burnet county there are sandstones suitable for curbing. Nearer the coast sandstone has been quarried at Quarry station in the northern part of Washington county, and at Rockland in Tyler county. Along the Gulf border and in eastern Texas the lack of consolidation renders the rock unsuited to building purposes, but the indurated sands occurring in the vicinity of Crockett in Houston county have been to some extent utilized.

There are many stones in the state that may be classed as ornamental. They include the opal granite of Llano county, which in the polished form is remarkable for its beauty; the agates of Presidio and Brewster counties; the golden onyx from San Saba county; the serpentines of Gillespie and Llano counties; the marbles, in various colors, of Llano county and the Trans-Pecos region; the Austin marble, a fossiliferous limestone of the Cretaceous age, which takes a fine polish; and various other limestones found in different and widely separated localities.

89. Fertilizers. Materials of value as fertilizers occurring in the state are bat guano, gypsum, greensand marls, and calcareous marls. Bat guano is found in caverns, chiefly in the south-central counties of the state. It is quite valuable as a fertilizer, ranking second only to Peruvian guano. Gypsum abounds in the Permian area of the Central basin. When ground it is known as "land plaster," and as such is used to advantage in other states. The greensand marls of eastern Texas are, it is thought, of sufficient importance to merit attention. While not of the highest grade, there are undoubtedly lands that would be greatly benefited by them. The value of calcareous marls in agriculture is well known, and their application to clayey and sandy soils is mechanically as well as chemically advantageous. The marly layers of several Cretaceous formations seem to be well adapted to such use.

CHAPTER X

RAILROADS

90. The Pioneer Railroads. Railroad construction in Texas dates from 1852. Although the first charter for a railroad had been granted to the Texas Railroad and Navigation Company by the Congress of the Republic as early as 1836, the Buffalo Bayou, Brazos and Colorado Railway, now a part of the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio Railway, was the first road actually to undertake the work of building. Beginning at Harrisburg in 1852, it reached Alleyton, near the Colorado river, opposite Columbus, eighty miles from the initial point, in 1860.

In 1853 the building of the Galveston and Red River Railroad was begun at Houston. By July, 1856, twentyfive miles had been constructed. In the meantime, however, through reorganization, its name had been changed to the Houston and Texas Central Railway. In 1860, when, on account of the disturbed condition of the country immediately preceding the Civil War, the work of construction ceased, this road had reached Millican, eightyone miles from Houston.

The third road in the order of construction was the Galveston, Houston and Henderson, which was begun at Virginia Point, on the mainland near Galveston, in 1854. Three years later forty miles, covering the distance to Harrisburg, had been completed.

RAILROADS

In 1856 new work was undertaken in three widely separated parts of the state. The San Antonio and Mexican Gulf Railroad beginning this year at Port Lavaca was completed to Victoria, twenty-eight miles, early in 1861. This road suffered destruction during the Civil War, but was rebuilt and is now a part of the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio Railway (Southern Pacific).

The same year, 1856, work was begun on a branch of the Southern Pacific Railway¹ near Caddo Lake, built chiefly for the transportation of materials to be used in the construction of its main line. Later, in 1866, when allrail connection had been established between Marshall and Shreveport, this branch was abandoned. The main line is now a part of the Texas and Pacific Railway.

The city of Houston, to secure connection with the Buffalo Bayou, Brazos and Colorado Railway at Pierce, seven miles distant, also became a railroad builder in 1856. The Houston Tap, as the new road was termed, was sold to the Houston Tap and Brazoria Railroad and now forms a part of the International and Great Northern.

The construction of the Memphis, El Paso and Pacific Railway was begun in Bowie county, near Texarkana, in February, 1857. It was the intention of the builders to bring the rails and other necessary material up the Sulphur fork of Red river by steamboats to Moore's Landing (now Sulphur Station), and in fact some of the rolling stock had already reached that destination when by an unexpected addition to the Great Raft navigation from below was completely suspended. It then became necessary to build a branch line, forty-two miles in length, to Jefferson, on Caddo Lake, to which point river steamers had free

¹ Not the present Southern Pacific Company.

access, in order to bring material needed in the construction of the main line. Five miles of this branch had been completed and seventy-five miles of the main line made ready for the rails at the outbreak of the Civil War. This was the initial work on the line of the present Texas and Pacific Railway.

The Washington County Railroad originated in the desire on the part of the farmers of one of the richest agricultural regions of the state for a wider market, such as would be afforded by direct connection with the seaport of Galveston. To that end work was begun on this railroad also in February, 1857. In 1860 twenty-five miles, between Hempstead, on the Houston and Texas Central, and Brenham, were completed. This road was absorbed by the Houston and Texas Central, becoming a part of the Austin branch.

Under the charter name of Sabine and Galveston Bay Railroad and Lumber Company work was begun at Houston, in 1858, upon a line to the Sabine river to connect with a road from Berwick's Bay, Louisiana, and ultimately to form part of an all-rail route to New Orleans. The following year its name was changed to Texas and New Orleans Railroad. By 1861 it had reached the Sabine at the town of Orange.

These roads, together with the Indianola Railroad, chartered in 1858 and, after grading a few miles, merged, in 1860, with the San Antonio and Mexican Gulf Railway, were the pioneer railroads of Texas.

91. Railroad Construction during and since the Civil War. In 1860 there were three hundred and seven miles of railroad in actual operation in the state. Although one hundred and forty-four miles were added during the years

RAILROADS

1861 and 1862, the period of the great Civil War was not conducive to railroad building, and in 1863 and 1864 there was no construction whatever. The years immediately following the war up to 1869 were years of financial depression in the South, and the total increase in Texas railroads amounted to only sixty-two miles. That year, however, seventy additional miles were put into operation. The smallest addition to the mileage of the state since 1868, which, like the years 1863 and 1864, witnessed no construction, was in 1875 (thirty-five miles). The years of greatest activity in railroad building, on the other hand, were 1881 (sixteen hundred and sixty-nine miles) and 1882 (ten hundred and ninety-six miles).

The total mileage of the state for the year ending June 30, 1912, is 14,940.90, exclusive of the logging, or tram, roads, not recognized by the State Railroad Commission as common carriers, and the interurban electric lines.

92. Railroad Systems. Although all Texas railroads are obliged by law to organize as separate and distinct lines and to maintain general offices in the state, most of them fall within one of the seven dominating "systems" here given, namely, the Southern Pacific, the Gould, the Santa Fé, the "Katy," the Denver, the Rock Island, and the "Frisco."

Southern Pacific System. 1. Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio Railway. Houston to the Rio Grande bridge via Richmond, Eagle Lake, Columbus, Weimar, Schulenburg, Waelder, Luling, Seguin, San Antonio, Uvalde, Delrio, San Elizario, Ysleta, and El Paso; Spofford to Eagle Pass; Harwood to Gonzales; Glidden to La Grange; Harrisburg to Stella; Rosenberg to Beeville; Wharton to Palacios; Bay City to Hawkinsville; Port Lavaca to Gulf Junetion; Magers to Galveston. Mileage,¹ 1331.70.

¹The mileage is that of June 30, 1912, upon the authority of the Railroad Commission of Texas.

THE GEOGRAPHY OF TEXAS

2. Texas and New Orleans Railroad. Houston to Sabine river (Orange county) via Beaumont and Orange; Dallas to Sabine Pass via Kaufman, Athens, Jacksonville, Nacogdoches, Woodville, Warren, and Beaumont; West Port Arthur to Port Arthur; Gallatin to Rusk; Nome to Sourlake; Houston to Clinton. Mileage, 452.12.

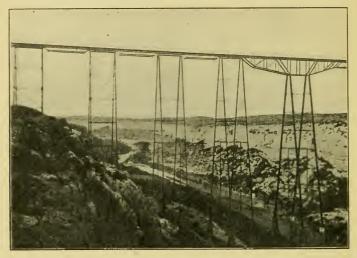


FIG. 78. A PART OF THE PECOS RIVER VIADUCT ON THE LINE OF THE GALVESTON, HARRISBURG AND SAN ANTONIO RAILWAY (SOUTHERN PACIFIC)

This structure, 2184 feet long and 321 feet high, is the highest bridge in North America and the third highest in the world. Of greater interest to the geographer is the view of the Pecos valley at this point

3. Houston and Texas Central Railroad. Houston to Denison via Hempstead, Navasota, Bryan, Hearne, Calvert, Bremond, Groesbeck, Mexia, Corsicana, Ennis, Dallas, McKinney, and Sherman; Mexia to Nelleva; Hutchins to Ross; Hempstead to Llano via Brenham, Giddings, Elgin, Austin, and Burnet; Bremond to Ross via Waco; Garrett to Fort Worth via Waxahachie; Fairland to Marble Falls; Burnet to Lampasas. Mileage, 789.01.

4. Houston, East and West Texas Railway. Houston to Texas-Louisiana line at Logansport via Livingston, Lufkin, Nacogdoches, and Timpson. Mileage, 190.94.

Gould System. 1. Texas and Pacific Railway. State line, Harrison county, near Waskom, to Fort Worth via Marshall, Longview, Mineola, Terrell, and Dallas; Texarkana to Fort Worth via Clarksville, Paris, Honey Grove, Bonham, Sherman, and Whitesboro; Texarkana to Marshall via Atlanta and Jefferson; Fort Worth to Sierra Blanca, El Paso county, via Weatherford, Cisco, Abilene, and Colorado. This road enters El Paso over the track of the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio Railway, 1038.16 miles; Denison and Pacific Suburban Railway, 7.63 miles; Weatherford, Mineral Wells and Northwestern Railway, 43.64 miles. Total mileage, 1089.43.

2. International and Great Northern Railroad. Longview Junction to Laredo via Palestine, Hearne, Rockdale, Taylor, Austin, and San Antonio; Palestine to Houston via Crockett and Conroe; Troup to Mineola via Tyler; Overton to Henderson; Phelps to Huntsville; Round Rock to Georgetown; Houston to Columbia; Spring to Fort Worth (Houston and Fort Worth Line) via Navasota, Bryan, Marlin, and Waco; Navasota to Madisonville; Valley to Calvert. Mileage, 1106.00.

3. Saint Louis Southwestern Railway of Texas. Texarkana to Gatesville via Mount Pleasant, Pittsburg, Gilmer, Tyler, Athens, Corsicana, Hubbard City, and Waco; Mount Pleasant to Sherman via Sulphur Springs, Commerce, Wolfe City, and Whitewright; Commerce to Fort Worth via Greenville, Wylie, and Plano; Corsicana to Hillsboro; Tyler to Angelina river via Jacksonville and Lufkin; Noel to Dallas. Total mileage, 695.21.

4. Galveston, Houston and Henderson Railroad. Houston to Galveston. Total mileage, 46.60.

Santa Fé System. 1. Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé Railway. Galveston to Red river (Cooke county) via Alvin, Rosenberg, Sealy, Bellville, Brenham, Somerville, Caldwell, Cameron, Rogers, Temple, Moody, McGregor, Clifton, Cleburne, Fort Worth, Sanger, and Gainesville; Cleburne to Paris via Alvarado, Dallas, Farmersville; Wolfe City and Ladonia; Somerville to Silsbee via Navasota, Conroe, and Cleveland; Temple to San Angelo via Belton, Lampasas, Goldthwaite, Brownwood, Coleman Junction, and Ballinger; Coleman Junction to Coleman; Alvin to Houston; Cleburne to Weatherford; Ladonia to Honey Grove; Bragg to Saratoga; Lometa to Eden. Mileage, 1146.65.

2. Southern Kansas Railway of Texas. Texas-Oklahoma line near Higgins, Lipscomb county, to Washburn. Mileage, 124.92.

3. Pecos and Northern Texas Railway. Amarillo to Texas-New Mexico line at Texico; Canyon to Lubbock; Plainview to Floydada; Slaton to Lamesa. Mileage, 478.67.

4. Pecos River Railroad. Pecos to State Line in Reeves county. Mileage, 54.24.

5. Gulf, Beaumont and Kansas City Railway. Beaumont to Roganville. Mileage, 62.62; and Jasper and Eastern Railway. Mileage, 17.50.

6. Gulf, Beaumont and Great Northern Railway. Roganville to Center. Mileage, 77.78.

7. Cane Belt Railroad. Sealy to Matagorda. Lakeside through Donovant Plantation; Lane City to Garwood. Mileage, 107.84.

8. The Texas and Gulf Railway. Longview to Carthage, Boren, Timpson, Waterman, and Grigsby; Gary to Center. Mileage, 94.86.

"Katy" (Missouri, Kansas, and Texas) System. 1. Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway of Texas. Red river to Denison; Denison to Whitesboro; Fort Worth to Houston via Alvarado, Hillsboro, Waco, Temple, Taylor, Elgin, Bastrop, Smithville, La Grange, and Sealy; Denison to Mineola via Whitewright and Greenville; Greenville to Hillsboro via Rockwall, Dallas, and Waxahachie; Denton to Dallas; Whitesboro to Henrietta via Gainesville; Denison to Sherman; Trinity to Colmesneil via Groveton; Echo to Belton; Smithville to San Antonio via Lockhart, San Marcos, and New Braunfels; McKinney to Texas-Louisiana line near Waskom via Farmersville, Greenville, Sulphur Springs, Pittsburg, and Jefferson; Granger to Austin via Georgetown. Mileage, 1119.33.

2. Denison, Bonham and New Orleans Railroad. Bonham Junction to Bonham. Mileage, 24.17.

3. Dallas, Cleburne and Southwestern Railway. Egan to Cleburne. Mileage, 9.82.

4. Wichita Falls Railway. Henrietta to Wichita Falls. Mileage, 17.98.

RAILROADS

5. Texas Central Railroad. Waco to Rotan via Walnut Springs, Dublin, Cisco, Albany, and Stamford; De Leon to Cross Plains. Mileage, 308.72.

Denver System. 1. Fort Worth and Denver City Railway. Fort Worth to Sixela via Decatur, Bowie, Henrietta, Wichita Falls, Vernon, Quanah, Clarendon, Amarillo, and Dalhart. Mileage, 454.14.

2. The Wichita Valley Railway. Wichita Falls to Seymour. Mileage, 52.20.

3. Wichita Valley Railroad. Seymour to Stamford. Mileage, 60.70.

4. Wichita Falls and Oklahoma Railway. Wichita Falls to Byers. Mileage, 22.80.

5. Abilene and Northern. Stamford to Abilene. Mileage, 38.70.

Rock Island System. 1. Chicago, Rock Island and Gulf Railway, Oklahoma-Texas line at Texhoma via Dalhart to Texas-New Mexico line; Amarillo east to Texas-Oklahoma line near Texola; State line at Red river in Montague county to Fort Worth; Bridgeport to Graham via Jacksboro; Fort Worth to Dallas; Irving to Carrollton. Mileage, 468.89.

"Frisco" System. 1. Saint Louis, San Francisco and Texas Railway. Red river to Denison and track in Sherman: Sherman to Carrollton; Vernon to Red river; Quanah to Red river. Mileage, 85.32.

2. Fort Worth and Rio Grande Railway. Fort Worth to Menard via Granbury, Stephenville, Dublin, Comanche, Brownwood, and Brady. Mileage, 223.44.

3. Paris and Great Northern Railroad. Paris to Red river. Mileage, 16.94.

4. Saint Louis, Brownsville and Mexico Railway. Algoa via Kingsville to Brownsville; Harlingen to Sam Fordyce; Bloomington to Port O'Connor; Buckeye to Collegeport. Mileage, 463.91.

5. Beaumont, Sour Lake and Western Railway. Houston to Beaumont. Mileage, 84.29.

93. Other Railroads.

1. San Antonio and Aransas Pass Railway. San Antonio to Kerrville via Boerne; San Antonio to Corpus Christi via Floresville, Kenedy, and Beeville; Gregory to Rockport; Skidmore via Alice to Falfurrias; Kenedy to Houston via Cuero, Yoakum, Hallettsville, and Eagle Lake; Yoakum to Waco via Flatonia, Giddings, Rockdale, and Cameron; Austin Junction to Lockhart. Mileage, 723.80.

2. Texas Mexican Railway. Corpus Christi to Laredo and Fort McIntosh. Mileage, 161.84.

3. Texas Midland Railroad. Paris to Commerce; Greenville to Ennis. Mileage, 111.18.

4. Texarkana and Fort Smith Railway (Port Arthur Route). Red river to Texas-Arkansas line near Bloomburg via Texarkana; Sabine river to Port Arthur via Beaumont; Neches Junction to Port Neches. Mileage, 85.75.

5. Marshall and East Texas Railway. East Winnsboro to Marshall via Gilmer; Marshall to Elysian Fields. Mileage, 94.76.

6. The Gulf and Interstate Railway. Beaumont via High Island to Bolivar. Mileage, 70.88.

7. The Trinity and Brazos Valley Railway. Houston to Waxahachie; Teague to Cleburne. Mileage, 302.82.

8. Abilene and Southern Railway. Abilene to Ballinger; Anson to Hamlin. Mileage, 72.17.

9. San Antonio, Uvalde and Gulf Railroad. Uvalde to Carrizo Springs; Crystal City to Gardendale; Gardendale to Fowlerton. Mileage, 119.90.

10. Stephenville, North and South Texas Railway. Stephenville to Gatesville; Edson to Comanche. Mileage, 105.18.

11. Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway. Red river (Elmer) to Girvin. Mileage, 369.11. (Now extended to Alpine.)

Total mileage of above railroads, 13,534.85.

Mileage of minor railroads, 1406.05.

Total mileage in Texas on June 30, 1912, not including electric, interurban, and "lumber" roads, 14,940.90¹; and on June 30, 1913, 15,283.59.²

¹ Twenty-first Annual Report of the Railroad Commission of Texas for the Year 1912, p. 390.

² The Texas Almanac and State Industrial Guide, 1914, p. 138.

CHAPTER XI

IMPORTANT EVENTS IN TEXAS HISTORY

94. Early Attempts at Settlement. The earliest settlement within the present boundaries of Texas was made by the Spanish at Ysleta on the Rio Grande in 1682. In 1685 a French expedition under La Salle, searching for the mouth of the Mississippi, entered Matagorda bay. Landing here, its commander took possession of the country in the name of the king of France and established Fort Saint Louis on Lavaca river. A few years later the post was destroyed by the Indians. In the meantime the Spanish, hearing of the French settlement, sent a series of expeditions under Ponce de León to discover its whereabouts, the third of which was successful. He found the bleaching bones of some of the colonists. The object of a fourth under the same leader was to establish a mission among the Tejas Indians. This was accomplished in 1690, but the Indians were troublesome, and in 1693 the Spanish were forced to give up the mission and retreat.

95. French and Spanish Claims. The Missions. The French, however, who were becoming more firmly established on the Mississippi, still claimed the region as far west as Matagorda bay by virtue of La Salle's settlement. In 1713 they organized an expedition under Saint-Denis for the purpose of opening up trade relations with the Spanish. That daring young officer, after numerous

delays, finally succeeded in crossing the "vast wilderness" of Texas and presented his passport at the presidio of Captain Diego Ramón beyond the Rio Grande. His presence here was sufficient to arouse the Spanish to the necessity of holding the country. They accordingly organized a counter expedition, composed of priests and soldiers, for the purpose of establishing missions and Christianizing the Indians. In this expedition, strange as it may seem, Saint-Denis (1715) accepted the position of chief guide. The missions were successfully established, and thus the Spanish secured title to Texas. In 1721 Sieur de Bienville, the commandant of Louisiana, fitted out an expedition to make good the claim of France. It reached Fort Saint Louis, but on account of the hostility of the Indians soon returned to New Orleans. The rivalry of the French and the Spanish and the incursions of the Indians hindered both the settlement of the country and its civilization. Though the settlers and garrison at San Antonio had defeated their Indian enemies in a desperate battle (1732), it was still dangerous to venture far from the post, and twenty-five years later the inmates of the San Saba Mission were massacred to a man. In 1762 King Louis XV of France transferred to the king of Spain all of Louisiana west of the Mississippi. This settled for a time the dispute over the Texas-Louisiana boundary, which had been the cause of much bitterness between the Spanish and the French. In 1794 the missions were secularized. Though the pomp and ceremony of the church had disappeared, they were still to serve as strongholds in the later struggles.

96. Spanish Rule and the Anglo-American. In 1800 Spain returned Louisiana to France. Now transpired an

event of the greatest importance — the coming of the Anglo-American, a few adventurous spirits at first and then a body of actual settlers who were destined soon to possess themselves not only of the land but of the government as well. This year Philip Nolan, having obtained permission of De Nava, the Spanish commandant of Texas, entered the province for the purpose of capturing wild horses. Suspected of harboring some other design, orders were sent for his arrest. These the Spanish captain at Nacogdoches attempted to enforce, and in the attack Nolan and one of his men were killed. The remainder of his party surrendered.

97. The Louisiana-Texas Boundary. Magee's Invasion. The sale of Louisiana to the United States in 1803 reopened the old question concerning the Texas-Louisiana boundary and for a time war seemed probable, but it was finally agreed that until further arrangements could be made the strip of land, about thirty miles wide, between the Sabine river and the Arroyo Hondo should be neutral ground, that is, should be occupied by neither the Spanish nor the Americans. It immediately became the resort of robbers and desperadoes. In the meantime the Mexicans themselves were becoming restive under the Spanish rule, and although their uprisings were for a time put down, they nevertheless afforded the Anglo-American a pretext for the invasion of Texas. In 1812 Augustus Magee, formerly a lieutenant in the United States army, and Colonel Bernardo Gutierrez (goo-te-er'es), a Spanish refugee from Mexico, raised an army in the neutral ground. Their object was to assist Mexico in throwing off the Spanish yoke. At first they were very successful. Nacogdoches and La Bahía (Goliad) were soon in their possession.

The Spanish army sent against them was defeated at Rosillo creek, near San Antonio, March 28, 1813, and the victors marched to the Alamo (San Antonio). In June they defeated another Spanish army, but finally, on August 18, they were utterly crushed by the third Spanish army (battle of the Medina).

98. Lafitte. In 1816 Galveston island was for a short time the seat of a "republic" having for its chief business privateering. Shortly thereafter, during the absence of the "republicans," the island was seized by Jean Lafitte, who established there his "kingdom." Not only were Spanish ships captured, but slaves were landed and smuggled into Louisiana to be sold. Lafitte finally left the island, after destroying his fort, upon the order of the United States government.

99. Long's Invasion. In 1819 the Sabine river was fixed by treaty as the boundary between those parts of Texas and Louisiana adjacent to the Gulf. This year another party of Anglo-Americans, organized at Natchez, Mississippi, under James Long, invaded the province for the purpose of establishing a republic. Nacogdoches became the seat of government and even a newspaper was published. The settlers were, however, soon scattered by the Spanish. Again, in 1821, Long, with a few followers, attempted to establish himself at Goliad. In this he was unsuccessful, being captured and sent to a Mexican prison.

100. Austin's Colony. In January, 1821, Moses Austin had been granted permission, through the influence of Baron de Bastrop, to establish a colony in Texas, but dying in June, the conduct of this enterprise fell to his son, Stephen F. Austin. In the meantime (August) the

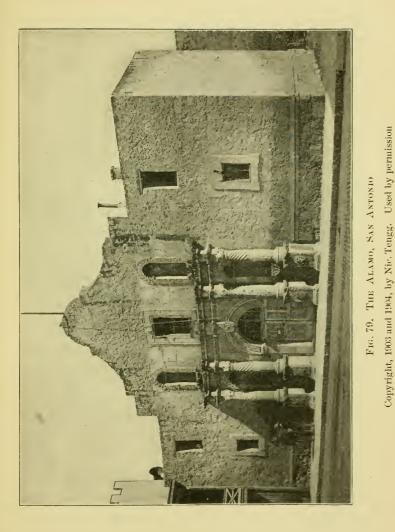
Mexicans had succeeded in throwing off the Spanish yoke and had established an independent government. Austin's first colonists reached the Brazos late in the year (December) and there began their settlement. In 1823 a town was built called San Felipe $(f\dot{a} \cdot l \vec{e}' p \dot{a})^1$ de Austin, which became the capital of Austin's colony. In 1824 Texas and Coahuila became a single state of the new Mexican republic. Under the grants made by the congress of this state immigration continued, thus increasing the Anglo-American population. The Mexicans soon began to view this movement as a source of danger, never having been entirely free from suspicion since the early boundary disputes. This suspicion was further increased by the knowledge that the United States desired to purchase Texas.

101. Mexican Irritation. In 1829 President Guerrero. who was then exercising dictatorial power, issued a decree abolishing slavery in the Mexican republic, but Texas was exempted from its operation. In 1830 Bustamante (boos-tä-män'tā) became president of the republic. His government was unfavorable to Anglo-American immigration, forbade further introduction of slaves into Texas, and cut off the privilege of importing goods free of duty which the colonists had hitherto enjoyed. This the settlers considered not only burdensome but unjust. The revolution of 1832, headed by Santa Anna, followed. The colonists now held two conventions at San Felipe de Austin, one in the fall of 1832, the other in the spring of 1833, to discuss the situation, and it was finally decided to petition the Mexican government for a repeal of the former decrees and a separation from Coahuila. The petition was presented by Austin. Becoming impatient at the numerous

¹ Pronounced Fil'e-pe in Texas.

delays, he wrote to the authorities at San Antonio recommending the formation of a separate state. In the meantime the petition was passed upon, and, while much remained ungranted, Santa Anna promised the repeal of the law against colonization. News of Austin's letter, however, caused his arrest, and it was not until 1835 that he was allowed to return to his settlement. Santa Anna had now become dictator and, although hostile bands of Indians still roamed over the country, his congress ordered the disarming of the Texans. General Cos was sent to enforce this decree. This spark fired the revolution which set Texas free.

102. The Texas Revolution. An attempt on the part of the Mexicans to seize a cannon at Gonzales met with resistance (October 2, 1835). A few days later Goliad was captured by the Texans. On October 10 Austin reached Gonzales and was elected commander of the rapidly gathering army. General Cos had now reached San Antonio. On October 28 occurred the battle of Concepción $(c\bar{o}n-sep-s\dot{e}-\bar{o}n')$, in which the Texans were victorious (see San Antonio). Though they were still loyal to the Mexican constitution of 1824, a general consultation of the Texans began its session at San Felipe de Austin on November 3 and a provisional government was formed. Austin having been appointed one of the commissioners to the United States, the command of the army now fell upon General Edward Burleson. On December 9 following General Cos and his army at San Antonio surrendered. The Texans thus secured a large quantity of arms, ammunition, and stores. While the volunteer army was besieging San Antonio, Sam Houston, undoubtedly the most remarkable character in Texas history, had been



appointed commander in chief of the regular army, whose organization had been provided for by the provisional government.

103. The Alamo, Goliad, and San Jacinto. The new year, 1836, had scarcely opened when Santa Anna himself invaded Texas at the head of a large body of troops. On February 23 he appeared before San Antonio. The small garrison under Colonel William B. Travis retired to the Alamo and there prepared for defense. A summons to surrender was declined. On March 6 the Mexicans made their final assault, and the entire garrison was annihilated, fighting to the last man (see San Antonio). Colonel Fannin, in attempting to retreat from Goliad, was overtaken by the Mexicans and forced to surrender. Taken back to Goliad, his entire command was shot down in cold blood — an act unparalleled in history. This was Palm Sunday, 1836. The Mexican army now pushed on, and General Houston, who had taken command of the Texans at Gonzales, upon hearing of the defeat at the Alamo, began a hasty retreat which continued about six weeks. Finally, at San Jacinto, April 21, one division of the Mexican army was completely overwhelmed by Houston, and Santa Anna himself made prisoner.

104. The Republic of Texas. Already, on March 2, at Washington, the people of Texas had declared that all political connection with Mexico was forever ended and that they now constituted a *free*, *sovereign*, and *independent republic*, and two weeks later David G. Burnet had been elected president of the provisional government (March 16-17). On September 1, at a general election, Sam Houston was chosen president. He was inaugurated at Columbia on October 22, and Stephen F. Austin became

128

secretary of state. The following year the republic was recognized by the United States, and soon after by other nations.

105. The State of Texas. Still the Anglo-American colonists came, and in 1845 Texas was admitted to the United States by annexation. This aroused great indignation in Mexico and was the cause of a war between that country and the United States in which the latter was victorious. Not only was the Rio Grande established as the boundary between Texas and Mexico, but the United States secured a vast tract of land between Texas and the Pacific coast, including California. Texas grew rapidly in population and wealth until the outbreak of the Civil War. In 1861 the state withdrew from the Union and joined the Confederacy. The years following were years of hardship and sorrow. The end of the struggle found the people impoverished and disheartened. Texas was readmitted to the Union in 1870, and since 1874 has advanced with enormous strides. Wealth and prosperity have thrown their mantles about her, the population has increased with wonderful rapidity, thousands of miles of railroads have been built, and large cities and thriving towns have sprung up. Where the lonely and widely separated missions once held sway, the Anglo-American has developed a great and prosperous country. The Spanish civilization, such as it was, has passed away and the Indian is no more; a better civilization has replaced the old, and a stronger race has made the land its own.

CHAPTER XII

THE GOVERNMENT

The government of the state of Texas, like that of the other states, is divided into three distinct departments, — the *legislative*, the *executive*, and the *judicial*.

106. The Legislative Department. The legislative department consists of a senate (upper house) and a house of representatives (lower house), which together are styled "The Legislature of the State of Texas." The legislature is the lawmaking power.

The senate is limited to thirty-one members, one half of whom (fifteen or sixteen, as the case may be) are elected every two years for a term of four years, with the exception that, following a reapportionment, a new senate is elected and the members draw by lot for the long and short terms (two and four years), after which, until the next reapportionment, they are elected one half biennially as above stated.

The members of the house of representatives are elected biennially for two years. There cannot be more than one representative for every fifteen thousand inhabitants, and the total membership of the house cannot exceed one hundred and fifty. The present number (apportionment of 1901) is one hundred and thirty-three.

The lieutenant governor is *ex officio* president of the senate, which elects from among its members a president *pro tempore* who shall preside in the absence of the

lieutenant governor. The presiding officer of the house is the speaker, who is elected by that body from its own membership.

The legislature meets every two years at such time as may be provided by law (second Tuesday in January), and at other times when convened by the governor.

107. The Executive Department. The executive department consists of a governor, who is the chief executive officer of the state, a lieutenant governor, a secretary of state, a comptroller of public accounts, a treasurer, a commissioner of the general land office, and an attorney-general, officers provided for by the constitution. They are elected for a term of two years, with the exception of the secretary of state, who is appointed by the governor. In addition to the above, a state superintendent of public instruction and a commissioner of agriculture, each elected for a term of two years, an adjutant general and a commissioner of insurance and banking appointed for the same term by the governor, and three railroad commissioners, one of whom is elected every two years for a term of six years, are provided for by statute, as are also a state health officer, a state revenue agent, a state tax commissioner, a state purchasing agent, a state labor commissioner, a game, fish, and oyster commissioner, etc., as well as the various administrative boards.

108. The Judicial Department. The judicial department consists of the following courts: (1) The supreme court, with three judges, one of whom is elected every two years for a term of six years. (2) The court of eriminal appeals, with three judges elected in the same manner. (3) The courts of civil appeals, eight in number. Each of these courts has three judges who are elected as in the preceding cases. (4) District courts, of which there are seventy in the state.¹

¹ According to the *Revised Civil Code*, 1911.

A district judge is elected for the term of four years. (5) County courts (one in each organized county), whose presiding officers, county judges, are elected for the term of two years. (6) Commissioners' courts (one in each organized county), whose presiding officers are the county judges. The other members of these courts are four commissioners elected for the term of two years. (7) Justices' courts, of which there is one in each of the precincts (not less than four nor more than eight) into which the county is divided. The presiding officers are justices of the peace. They are elected biennially and hold their office two years.

Vacancies in the offices of judges of the supreme court, the court of criminal appeals, the court of civil appeals, and the district courts are filled by appointments made by the governor until the next general election; vacancies in the office of county judges and justices of the peace are filled by appointments made by the commissioners' court until the next general election for such offices. (See the Constitution of the State of Texas.)

Reference: The Government of the People of the State of Texas, by George Pierce Garrison. Philadelphia: Eldredge and Brother, 1900.

109. Presidents of the Republic of Texas.

David G. Burnet, president *ad interim*, March 16 or 17,¹ 1836-October 22, 1836.

Sam Houston, October 22, 1836–December 10, 1838. Mirabeau B. Lamar, December 10, 1838–December 13, 1841. Sam Houston, December 13, 1841–December 9, 1844.² Anson Jones, December 9, 1844–February 16, 1846.

¹ Existing records are not clear as to this date.

² General Houston afterwards represented Texas in the United States Senate, and later was elected governor of the state.

THE GOVERNMENT

110. Governors of the State of Texas.

J. Pinckney Henderson		1846-1847
George T. Wood		1847-1849
P. Hansborough Bell .		1849-1853
Elisha M. Pease		1853-1857
Hardin R. Runnels .		1857-1859
Sam Houston		
Edward Clark		1861 (March to November)
Frank R. Lubbock		
Pendleton Murrah		1863-1865
A. J. Hamilton		
James W. Throckmorton		a second a second se
Elisha M. Pease		1867–1869 (appointed)
Edmund J. Davis		
Richard Coke		1874-1876
Richard B. Hubbard .		1876–1879
Oran M. Roberts		1879–1883
John Ireland		1883–1887
Lawrence S. Ross		1887–1891
James S. Hogg		1891–1895
Charles A. Culberson .		1895–1899
Joseph D. Sayers		1899–1903
S. W. T. Lanham		1903–1907
Thomas M. Campbell .		1907-1911
Oscar B. Colquitt		

CHAPTER XIII

EDUCATION

111. The Public Schools. The public schools of Texas have, during the last ten years, made great progress, due largely to the influence of the state normal schools and The University of Texas in furnishing trained and competent teachers. The cities and larger towns have all organized graded schools, and in 1913 there were within the state over one hundred and fifty public high schools affiliated with the university — schools which fulfill the entrance requirements in certain specified branches, such as English, history, mathematics, ancient and modern languages, etc.

112. The State Permanent School Fund. The state permanent school fund for the year ending August 31, 1912, was as follows:¹

Cash													90,729.80
Bonds,	sta	ite											$2,\!872,\!000.00$
Bonds,	CO	unt	y										8,313,584.00
Bonds,	cit	у а	nd	ind	lep	en	den	t s	ch	ool	dis	tric	t 5,280,729.78
Bonds,	rai	ilro	ad										$1,\!603,\!317.00$
Land n	iote	es											$50,\!909,\!287.42$
Accrue	d i	nte	res	t									$220,\!631.25$
Unsold	l la	nd	at	\$1	pe	r a	icre						$1,\!636,\!176.49$
										To	tal		\$70,926,455.74

¹ Compiled from Annual Report of the Treasurer of the State of Texas for the fiscal year ending August 31, 1912, p. 30.

113. The County Permanent School Fund for the year ending August 31, 1912, included:¹

Land notes				\$4,545,304.28
Other securities				$121,\!658.01$
Leased lands (estimated)				$3,\!088,\!890.51$
Interest-bearing bonds .				$3,\!991,\!539.52$
Cash				427,049.29
		To	tal	\$12,174,441.61

114. The Available School Fund. This fund consists of the income of the state permanent school fund (interest on bonds and land notes), the income of the county permanent school fund, one fourth of all occupation taxes, a one-dollar poll tax, and a state tax of twenty cents on the hundred dollars. The available school fund for the year ending August 31, 1912, amounted to \$7,176,386.04.

Cities and towns may have control of the public schools within their limits and may levy a special tax, not exceeding one half of one per cent, for their additional support. In consequence of this provision of the law, for the year mentioned, \$4,235,935.58 was realized from local taxation. These funds were also supplemented by the tuition received from pupils under and over the lawful school age.

115. Sam Houston Normal Institute. This school for the training of teachers was established at Huntsville in 1879 largely through the efforts of Dr. Barnas Sears, at that time the agent of the Peabody Educational Fund. In this work he was warmly supported by Governor O. M. Roberts and Dr. R. C. Burleson. The institute stands as a memorial to General Sam Houston. It is well equipped with buildings and apparatus, and has been the recipient of aid

¹ From Eighteenth Biennial Report of the State Department of Education.



FIG. 80. SAM HOUSTON NORMAL INSTITUTE, MAIN BUILDING, HUNTSVILLE

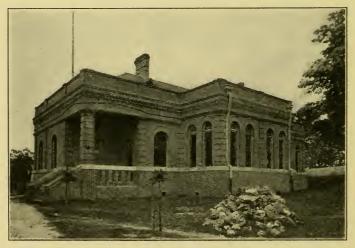


FIG. 81. SAM HOUSTON NORMAL INSTITUTE, PEABODY LIBRARY BUILDING

EDUCATION

from the Peabody Fund and of legislative appropriation. It has furnished the state with a large number of teachers and has done much to advance the cause of education. During the first twenty years of its existence the names of nearly five thousand different pupils were borne on its rolls.

116. North Texas State Normal College. The second normal school in the state was established at Denton under an act of the twenty-sixth legislature approved March 31, 1899. It opened its doors to students on September 18, 1901, and has a large attendance. One building and the grounds were the gift of the people of Denton.



FIG. 82. NORTH TEXAS STATE NORMAL COLLEGE, DENTON

117. Southwest Texas Normal School. The third normal school in the state was created by an act of the twenty-sixth legislature approved May 10, 1899. It is located at San Marcos, a thriving town on the International and Great Northern and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroads, thirty-one miles southwest of Austin. The citizens of that town, fully appreciating the value of such an institution, donated a commanding site known as Chautauqua Hill, upon which suitable buildings have been erected. The first annual session opened September 9, 1903. 118. The West Texas Normal College, situated at Canyon, Randall county, eighteen miles south of Amarillo, was established by an act of the thirty-first legislature. It was opened for the reception of students September 1, 1910. It is designed to meet the needs of the largely increasing population of the "Panhandle" district of the state.

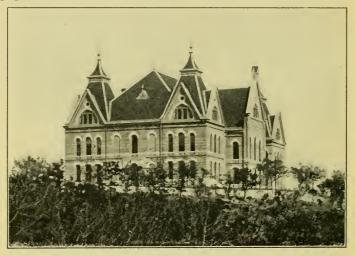


FIG. 83. SOUTHWEST TEXAS STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, SAN MARCOS

119. Prairie View State Normal and Industrial College. This institution, located near Hempstead in Waller county, has for its main object the education of colored teachers. It was established in 1876 by an act of the fifteenth legislature and is under the management of the board of directors of the Agricultural and Mechanical College.

120. The College of Industrial Arts for Young Women¹ was established by an act of the twenty-seventh legislature.

¹ Formerly the Girls' Industrial College.

138

EDUCATION

The commission appointed to locate the institution selected a tract of seventy acres in the northeast part of Denton, which was donated by the citizens of that town together with \$16,050. The school was opened September 23, 1903. "An artesian well six hundred feet deep, just in the rear of the [main] building, gives a bounteous supply of the purest water." By legislative enactment, the Board of Regents are given the necessary powers to establish and maintain a first-class industrial institute and college for the education



FIG. 84. COLLEGE OF INDUSTRIAL ARTS, DENTON

of white girls in this state in the arts and sciences. The general object of this institution is to fit and prepare such girls for "the practical industries of the age."

121. The Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas. The Agricultural and Mechanical College owes its origin to an act of Congress approved July 2, 1862, providing that there should be granted to the several states "an amount of public land equal to 30,000 acres for each Senator and Representative in Congress to which the states are respectively entitled by the apportionment

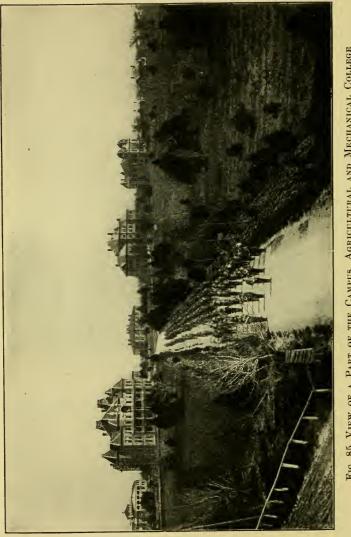


FIG. 85. VIEW OF A PART OF THE CAMPUS, AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE

EDUCATION

under the Census of 1860." It especially provides that the proceeds of the sale of this land shall constitute a perpetual fund, the interest of which shall be used for the endowment, support, and maintenance of a college where the leading studies, including military tactics, shall be those related to agriculture and the mechanic arts. November 1, 1871, the legislature of Texas accepted the trust and received from the government 180,000 acres of land, which

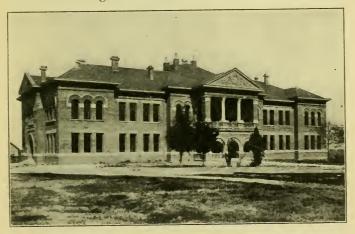


FIG. 86. AGRICULTURAL BUILDING, AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE

was sold for \$174,000. The interest at the time of the opening of the college, October 4, 1876, amounted to \$35,000 additional. The institution is located on a tract of 2416 acres of land, donated by Brazos county at College Station, on the Houston and Texas Central and International and Great Northern railroads, five miles south of Bryan. The succeeding legislatures since its establishment have made liberal appropriations, and it is now excellently

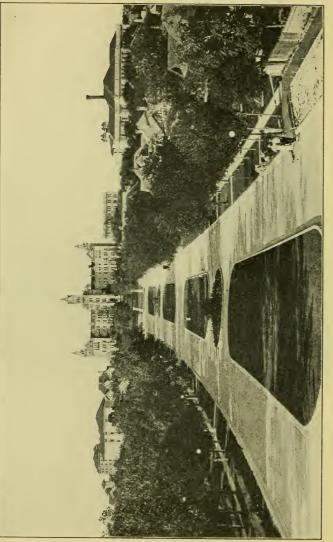


FIG. 87. THE UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS, MAIN UNIVERSITY, AUSTIN

EDUCATION

equipped with buildings and apparatus adapted to its special work. Although under a separate management, it is, by the constitution, a branch of The University of Texas.

122. The University of Texas. "The idea of a university for Texas is as old as Texas." In January, 1839, the Congress of the Republic gave fifty leagues of public land for its support and set apart the ground for its campus in



FIG. 88. THE UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS, MEDICAL DEPARTMENT, GALVESTON

Austin. The state legislature in 1858 added \$100,000 in United States bonds and one section of land out of every ten reserved for the use of the state. During the Civil War much of the university endowment was turned into the general revenue and used to meet the necessities of the state. The amounts then taken have since, in part, been refunded. The legislature in 1881, under the authority of the Constitution of 1876, provided for its organization and maintenance and created a Board of Regents to which was intrusted its management. By a popular vote, in September, 1881, the Main University, consisting of the College of Arts and the Department of Law, to which the departments of Engineering and Education have since been added, was located at Austin, and the Medical Department at Galveston. The Main University was formally opened for the reception of students in September, 1883; the Medical Department, in October, 1891. The university buildings and equipment are among the best in the South, and the high standing of the institution is everywhere recognized.

123. The William M. Rice Institute. The establishment, at Houston, of this great institution for the advancement of the higher learning, having an endowment of \$10,000,000, cannot fail to exert a most favorable influence upon the educational advancement not only of Texas but of the entire Southwest. The plan having been carefully thought out and the buildings necessary for beginning operations erected, the Institute was formally dedicated October 10–12, 1912, in the presence of scholars representing the leading universities of the world. The scope of the Institute includes not only the dissemination of knowledge by teaching but by original research as well.

124. Denominational Colleges. Here, as elsewhere in this country, the church has taken an active part in the educational development of the state. For many years the colleges established by the different religious bodies were the only representatives of the higher education. Some of these institutions began in the days of the republic; others are of a later growth; yet all have been established with a view to the general welfare of the state, — the training of intelligent, honest, and patriotic citizens. While some of the early institutions have ceased to exist and others have been consolidated, the denominational colleges are to-day better equipped and stronger than ever before.

Baylor University (Baptist), the pioneer Texas college, was chartered by the republic on February 13, 1845. It was first located at Independence, Washington county. In 1886 it was consolidated with Waco University (chartered in 1861) and removed to its present location at Waco.

Baylor Female College (Baptist) was also chartered in 1845. In 1885 it was removed from Independence to Belton.

Austin College (Presbyterian) was chartered April 5, 1850. It was first located at Huntsville and later removed to Sherman.

Southwestern University (Methodist) was opened at Georgetown on October 6, 1873. It is the successor of several of the early institutions, — Rutersville, McKenzie, Wesleyan, and Soulé colleges.

The Southern Methodist University at Dallas, the buildings of which are now in the process of construction, is destined to become the leading educational institution of the Methodist Episcopal Church South if the plan of its founders is successfully accomplished. To that end a large endowment fund is now being collected in order that the university at the outset may have an adequate financial support.

Of the other colleges of the state, mention should be made of the following: the Texas Christian University, formerly Add-Ran University (Christian), Ft. Worth; Carr-Burdette Christian College (Christian), Sherman; Trinity



FIG. 89. A PARTIAL VIEW OF THE STATE INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND, AUSTIN

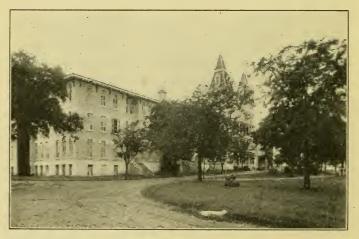


FIG. 90. DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM (TEXAS SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF), AUSTIN

EDUCATION

University (Presbyterian), Waxahachie; Coronal Institute (Methodist), San Marcos; Saint Edward's College (founded and conducted by members of the Congregation of the



FIG. 91. STATE INSANE ASYLUM, AUSTIN

Holy Cross, Roman Catholie), Austin; Daniel Baker College (Presbyterian), Brownwood; Howard Payne College (Baptist), Brownwood; Simmons College (Baptist), Abilene; Blinn Memorial College (German Methodist), Brenham.



FIG. 92. SOUTHWESTERN INSANE ASYLUM, SAN ANTONIO

125. Libraries. Among the institutions of an educational value not directly connected with a teaching or professional body, the public library plays an important part. Through the munificence of Andrew Carnegie, who, upon the fulfillment of certain conditions, donated the necessary buildings, public libraries have been established in the following places: Abilene, Ballinger, Belton, Brownwood, Bryan, Clarksville, Cleburne, Corsicana, Dallas, El Paso, Fort Worth, Greenville, Houston, Jefferson, Laredo, Nacogdoches, Pittsburg, San Antonio, Santa Anna, Temple, Terrell, Tyler, Waco, and Winnsboro.¹ There are also public libraries at Galveston and Waxahachie.

The State Library is provided with quarters in the State Capitol at Austin. The library of The University of Texas, which is the largest and most complete in the state, is also located in Austin.

126. Eleemosynary Institutions. The eleemosynary institutions of the state include both schools and hospitals. The Institution for the Blind, the Deaf and Dumb Asylum (Texas School for the Deaf), and the Institute for Deaf, Dumb, and Blind Colored Youths are located at Austin. The State Orphan Home is at Corsicana. All of these institutions are educational, wholly or in part. The following are hospitals: the State Insane Asylum at Austin, the North Texas Hospital for the Insane at Terrell, the Southwestern Insane Asylum at San Antonio, the Epileptic Colony at Abilene. The Confederate Home at Austin is both a home and a hospital for needy ex-Confederate soldiers.

127. Penal Institutions. There are three penal institutions in the state: the house of correction and reformatory at Gatesville, the penitentiary at Huntsville, and the penitentiary at Rusk.

¹ Handbook of Texas Libraries, No. 2. Houston, 1908.

CHAPTER XIV

POPULATION

128. Population. The population of Texas according to the Eleventh Census was 2,235,527. In 1900, according to the Twelfth Census, it had reached 3,048,710, and in 1910, according to the Thirteenth Census, 3,896,542.

If the states be arranged in the order of their populations, it will be seen that Texas now occupies the *fifth* place; that in 1900 it occupied the *sixth* place; in 1890, the *seventh* place; in 1880, the *eleventh*; in 1870, the *nineteenth*; in 1860, the *twenty-third*; and in 1850, the *twenty-fifth*.

Census Year	Population	Increase over Preceding Census							
1910 1900 1890 1880 1870	3,896,542 3,048,710 2,235,527 1,591,749 818,579 604,215	Number 847,832 813,183 643,778 773,170 214,364 301,623	Per Cent 27.8 36.4 40.4 94.5 35.5 184.2						
1870 1860 1850	818,579 604,215 212,592		214,364 391,623						

TABLE SHOWING THE INCREASE OF POPULATION, 1850-1910

The total population for each census (1850–1910 inclusive), the numerical increase for each decade, and the per cent of increase is shown in the above table. The figures there given warrant the prediction of an enormous growth within the immediate future. 129. Elements of Population. The elements of population in the state are three, — the native white, the colored, and the foreign white. Their numerical strength is as follows (1910):

Native white	$2,\!964,\!864$
Colored (including Negroes, Chinese,	
Japanese, Indians, and others) .	$691,\!694$
Foreign white	239,984
Total	$\overline{3,\!896,\!542}$

130. Native White Population. Of the native white population (amounting to 2,964,864), 2,127,423 were born in Texas. The remainder, 837,441, are, of course, natives of other states and territories. The states making the largest contributions are:

Tennessee		126,779	Louisiana		$41,\!556$
Alabama .		109,954	Illinois		$34,\!295$
		· ·	Oklahoma		
Mississippi		$76,\!838$	Indiana		$17,\!642$
Georgia .		$62,\!790$	Ohio		16,111
Missouri .		$57,\!182$	North Carolina		$15,\!178$
Kentucky		46,944			

Virginia furnished over 13,000 and South Carolina and Kansas each over 12,000.

131. Colored Population. The colored population of the state is as follows:

Negroes							$690,\!049$
Indians							702
Chinese							595
Japanese							340
Undeterm	nine	ed					8
							$\overline{691,694}$

 150^{-1}

POPULATION

The negro population constitutes 17.7 per cent of the total population of the state. Its distribution by counties is indicated on the accompanying map. Those areas having a negro population of over 5000 per county are set off

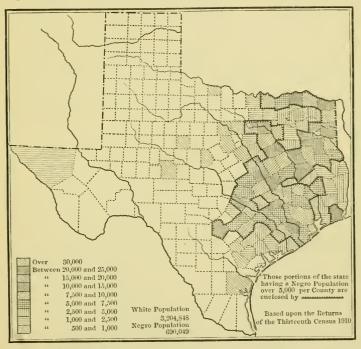


FIG. 93. MAP OF TEXAS SHOWING THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE NEGRO POPULATION BY COUNTIES

by a heavy toothed line. Practically speaking, the negro is confined to the eastern, or agricultural, portion of the state. The following six counties have the largest negro populations. For the purpose of comparison the white population of each is also given.

						Negroes	WHITES
Harris						30,950	84,631
Dallas						$24,\!355$	111,338
Harriso	on					$23,\!698$	$13,\!544$
Smith				•		$17,\!246$	$24,\!490$
McLen	nai	1				17,234	$55,\!991$
Travis						$15,\!473$	40,130

The representation of the remaining colored races is too small to be of any special significance at this time.

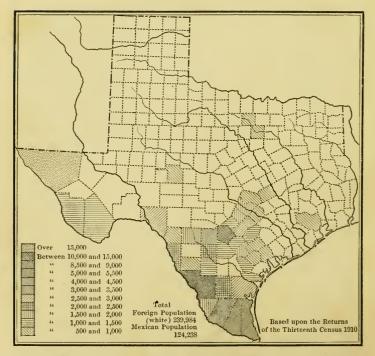


FIG. 94. MAP OF TEXAS SHOWING THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE MEXICAN POPULATION BY COUNTIES

POPULATION

132. Foreign-B	orn Population.	The foreig	gn-bo	rn po	pula-
tion is 239,984.	Its chief repres	entatives a	re as	follo	ows:
Mexicans	. 124,238 Ita	lians			7190
Germans	. 44.917 Iri	sh			5355

Jormans	•	•	•	•	TT ,010	111011	•	•		•	•	•	0000
Austrians					$20,\!566$	Swedes							4703
English	•	•	•		8,463	Canadia	ans		•	•	•		3498

A F

> The Mexican population occupies for the most part the region along the Rio Grande, together with that portion of the state lying between the Gulf and a line drawn

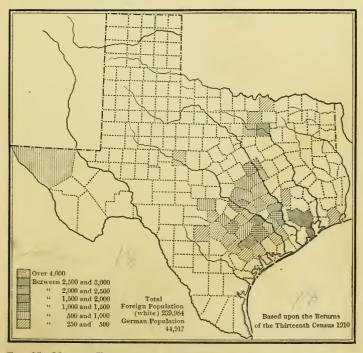


FIG. 95. MAP OF TEXAS SHOWING THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE GERMAN POPULATION BY COUNTIES

due east from the Great Bend of the Rio Grande to the Colorado river. The six counties having the largest population of this nationality are:

El Paso			$16,\!114$	Cameron			8617
Bexar			$13,\!226$	Hidalgo			5202
Webb			$10,\!654$	Caldwell			4113

The German population early established itself in south central and southwest Texas, and to-day the larger part of the citizens of German birth are found within that area. The six counties having the largest German population are :

Bexar			4423	Fayette .			1868
Harris			2951	Galveston			1773
Washington			2256	Dallas .			1712^{1}

The Austrian (chiefly Bohemian) population is found for the most part in the south central portion of the state, where it has established itself in the drainage basins of the Brazos and Colorado rivers, beginning with the third tier of counties from the coast. The five counties having the largest Austrian population are:

Lavaca .			2480	McLennan			895
Fayette .			2447	Bell			854
Williamson			1462				

The Swedish population is largely confined to six counties:

Travis			1061	Harris .			۰.	237
Williamson			798	Tarrant .				237
Galveston			440	Wharton		•		234

¹ The figures here given do not represent the entire number of the German-speaking people. In addition to the native Germans there are numerous descendants of the colonists that settled at New Braunfels, Fredericksburg, and elsewhere.

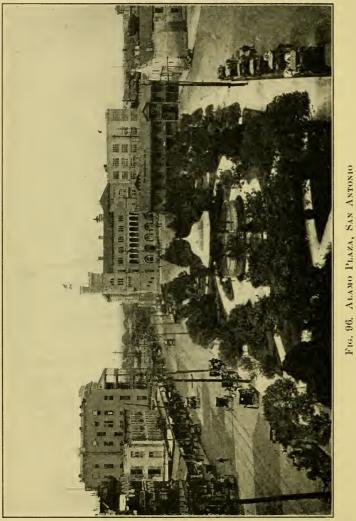
POPULATION

The English and Irish do not show a tendency to segregate or form communities by themselves, but, on the contrary, are widely distributed throughout the general population of the state. As may be expected they are most numerous in the larger cities, as is shown by the following table:

				English	Irish
Bexar county .				943	600
San Antonio				838	485
Harris county				817	565
Houston				612	458
Dallas county .				712	438
Dallas				628	369
Galveston county				608	602
Galveston .				580	564
Tarrant county				449	429
Fort Worth				370	364

The counties having the largest Italian populations are:

Harris .			1057	Jefferson			478
Galveston			1030	Bexar .			470
Erath .			720	Dallas .			396
Brazos .			671				



The low building on the right is the historic Alamo. Copyright, 1903 and 1904, by Nic. Tengg. Used by permission

CHAPTER XV

THE PRINCIPAL CITIES OF TEXAS

133. (1) San Antonio (96,614),¹ the county seat of Bexar (Bair) county and widely known as the "Cradle of Texas Liberty," is situated in the southwestern part of the state, on the San Antonio river. Founded by the Spanish in 1718, it still retains a distinctive Spanish cast. It is, however, in every respect a modern city. Its buildings, both public and private, are attractive; its streets and

Census Year	Population	Numerical Increase	Per Cent of Increase
1910	96,614	43,293	81.2
1900	53,321	15,648	41.5
1890	37,673	17,123	83.3
1880	20,550	8,249	67.7
1870	12,256		

THE POPULATION OF SAN ANTONIO, 1870-1910

parks well kept; its transportation facilities excellent; and its business facilities commanding.

The population of San Antonio for each census (1870 to 1910 inclusive), the numerical increase and the per cent of increase for each decade, is shown in the above table.

¹ The number preceding each city or town indicates its rank ; the number following, its population according to the Thirteenth Census, unless otherwise stated.

To this enumeration there should be added a floating population, now numbering several thousand, consisting of tourists and other visitors who temporarily reside in the eity for health or for pleasure.

The comparative numerical strength of the chief elements of the foreign-born population for 1900 (9348) and 1910 (17,407) is shown in the following table. It will be seen that the Mexicans and Germans are in the ascendency, the former now numbering nearly ten thousand, while the latter exceed three thousand.

TABLE SHOWING THE NUMERICAL STRENGTH OF THE FOREIGN-BORN POPULATION OF SAN ANTONIO, 1900 and 1910

							1900	1910
Mexicans							3288	9906
Germans							3031	3398
English .							723 .	838
Irish							473	485
Russians					•.		176	467
Italians .							264	444
Austrians							200	351
Canadians							163	296
French .							213	230

The public buildings of the city represent the expenditure of over \$1,000,000. They include the Courthouse, situated on Main Plaza; the Federal Building, on the north side of Alamo Plaza; the City Hall, in the center of Military Plaza; and the Market House and Convention Hall, on Haymarket Plaza. There are, in addition, thirty-one public-school buildings valued at \$925,000.

Of the four hundred and twenty-five miles of streets within the corporate limits, forty are paved, seventy-one macadamized, and all are kept in an excellent condition. The

158



FIG. 97. COURTHOUSE AND MAIN PLAZA, SAN ANTONIO Copyright, 1903 and 1904, by Nic. Tengg. Used by permission



FIG. 98. FEDERAL BUILDING, SAN ANTONIO Copyright, 1903 and 1904, by Nic. Tengg. Used by permission 159

city has also constructed a sewer system, the length of which in the aggregate is one hundred and sixty-seven miles.

The striking features of San Antonio, however, are its parks and plazas, of which there are twenty-one. Much of historic interest centers at Alamo Plaza on account of the scenes enacted at and about the Alamo, which faces this park. Brackenridge Park, comprising two hundred acres, with its natural forest growth, and San Pedro Park, containing fifty acres, are spots of great natural beauty.

San Antonio river, rising from a number of springs just north of the city limits, is a very picturesque stream. So tortuous is its course that for thirteen miles it flows within the city. Its tributary, San Pedro creek, also meanders through the city for its entire length, which is nearly ten miles.

On account of the salubrity of its climate and the excellence of its water supply (the product of artesian wells), San Antonio has become favorably known as a health resort.

In addition to forty-five private schools and colleges which are located here, public schools taught by three hundred and fifty teachers, and seventy-two churches representing the various religious bodies, are maintained for the benefit of the public. Some of the finest church buildings face Travis Park.

Fort Sam Houston, on Government Hill, one of the largest military posts in the country, is the headquarters of the Department of Texas. Its buildings and equipment represent an expenditure of over \$7,000,000.

San Antonio has a large trade with Mexico and with southern and western Texas. Its wholesale houses are devoted to the needs of an area exceeding in size many of the states, while the banking interests are represented by

160



FIG. 99. CITY HALL AND MILITARY PLAZA, SAN ANTONIO Copyright, 1903 and 1904, by Nic. Tengg. Used by permission



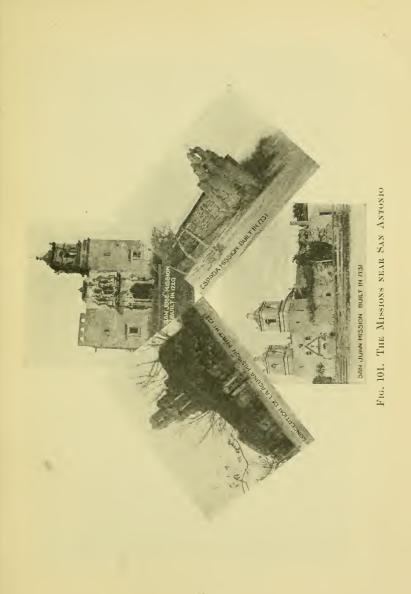
FIG. 100. VIEW ON WEST COMMERCE STREET, SAN ANTONIO Copyright, 1903 and 1904, by Nic. Tengg. Used by permission _____161

seven national and six state institutions, together with several trust and private companies. Its manufacturing enterprises, moreover, include three of the largest breweries in the South, with over five hundred employees, also several flouring mills, printing houses, binderies, iron works, machine shops, cement works, ice factories, marble works, candy factories, paper-box factories, etc.

The railroad facilities of the city are excellent, lines radiating in many directions: the International and Great Northern to the northeast and southwest; the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio (more widely known as the Southern Pacific or the Sunset Route) to the east, southeast, and west; the Missouri, Kansas and Texas to the northeast; the San Antonio and Aransas Pass to the northwest and southeast; and the San Antonio, Uvalde and Gulf Railroad to the south and southwest. On the other hand, internal communication is maintained by a modern and well-equipped electric street-car system having a total length of seventy-five miles.

The greatest interest centers about the missions, of which there are several. These buildings, both church and fortress, played an important part in the early Texas struggles. The mission of San Antonio de Valero ($d\bar{a} \ v\bar{a}-l\bar{a}'r\bar{o}$), better known as the Alamo, was the scene of the massacre of 1836. Here, before the overwhelming force of Santa Anna, fell the little band of Texas patriots fighting to the last man — Travis and Bowie, Bonham and Crockett, the bravest of the brave. The Alamo is situated on Alamo Plaza and is now the property of the state.

The mission of La Purissima Concepción ($poo-r\bar{e}'s\bar{i}-m\dot{a}$ con-sep-s \bar{e} - $\bar{o}n'$), or First Mission, on the left bank of the San Antonio river, was the scene of the conflict between



the Texans under Colonel James Bowie and Captain J. W. Fannin and the Mexican troops in 1835. Before a force of ninety-two Texans four hundred Mexicans fled, leaving their cannon behind. While but one of the former was killed and one wounded, the latter lost sixty killed and many wounded.

The mission of San José de Aguayo (san ho-sā' dā ägwä'yo), or Second Mission, is situated on the right bank of the river, four miles below the city. It is celebrated for the exquisite carvings which ornament its front.

Still further below are the remaining missions: that of San Juan de Capistrano (san hwan $d\bar{a}$ cäp- $\bar{e}s$ -trà'no), or Third Mission, on the left bank of the river, six miles from the city, and that of San Francisco de la Espada ($d\bar{a}$ là es- $p\ddot{a}'d\dot{a}$), or Fourth Mission, on the right bank of the river, nine miles from the city. In the square of the last mentioned the Texas army gathered prior to the engagement at Concepcion.

134. (2) Dallas (92,104), the county seat of Dallas county and the largest city in north Texas, is situated on the Trinity river, three hundred and fifteen miles northwest by north of Galveston. It lies in the most thickly settled portion of the state and is widely known for its phenomenal growth in population and for the excellence of its public buildings, hotels, business blocks, churches, and schools.

Census Year	Population	Numerical Increase	Per Cent of Increase
1910	92,104	49,466	116.0
1900	$42,638^{1}$	4,571	12.0
1890	38,067	27,709	267.5
1880	10,358		

THE POPULATION OF DALLAS, 1880-1910

¹ Including Oak Cliff, 46,268.

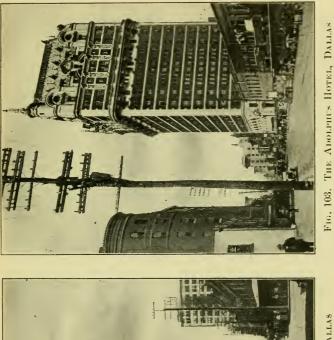
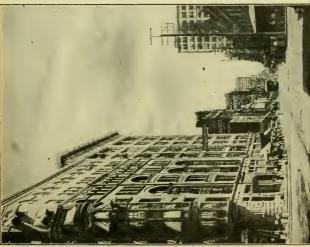


FIG. 102. MAIN STREET, DALLAS Looking east from Market Street

Commerce Street, looking west from Ray Street





The County Courthouse, the Public Library, the Adolphus Hotel, the new Busch Building, the Federal Building, the Young Men's Christian Association Building, the City National Bank Building, and the Exchange National Bank

Building are noteworthy.

The city has waterworks, with an annual capacity of 12,217,500,000 gallons, a sewer system, many miles of paved streets, gas, and electric lights. Located in the fertile black-soil belt, which extends from Austin to the Red river, it is the largest distributing point for agricultural machinery in the Southwest. It has a large wholesale trade and a well-deserved repu-



FIG. 105. THE BUSCH BUILDING, DALLAS Eighteen stories high

tation for the manufacture of harness and saddlery; indeed, it is said that the factories are larger and the general business interests greater in this direction than in any other city in the United States.

The three hundred and seventy-five manufacturing establishments in Dallas, representing an investment of

168

\$26,371,039, give employment to 8746 people. Their sales output in 1912 amounted to about \$42,000,000. More cotton-ginning machinery is manufactured here than elsewhere in America. The Continental Gin Company and the Murray Company, manufacturers of cotton-ginning machinery, are among the largest plants of their kind in this country. Other industries include machine shops, boiler and tank factories, compresses, cotton-seed-oil mills, a paper mill, chemical works, meat-packing establishments, a brewery, a cotton mill, brick, lime, and cement works, planing mills, flouring mills and elevators, candy factories, etc.

Many large commercial and financial institutions have their headquarters here. There are five national banks, four state banks, two private banks, and a number of savings banks and trust companies. The general offices of the Texas and Pacific Railway and of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway of Texas are also located here.

The public schools occupy thirty-three large buildings, which, with their equipment, represent an investment of \$1,378,100. In addition there are forty-four private schools, among which are Saint Mary's College (Protestant Episcopal) and the Ursuline Academy (Roman Catholic) for the education of young women. There are also three medical colleges and seven hospitals, one of the latter, Saint Paul's, being under the care of the Sisters of Saint Vincent de Paul.

Dallas is also an important railroad center, eight railroads radiating in thirteen directions: the Houston and Texas Central to the north and to the south; the Texas and Pacific to the east and to the west; the Missouri, Kansas and Texas to the northeast, south, and northwest; the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé to the northeast and southwest;

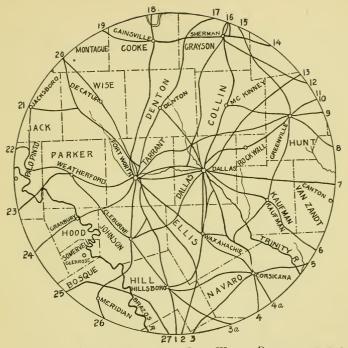


FIG. 106. MAP OF THE DALLAS-FORT WORTH REGION, SHOWING THE VARIOUS RAILROADS WHICH CONVERGE AT DALLAS AND FORT WORTH

(Diameter of the circle, 150 miles)

 Missouri, Kansas and Texas. 2. International and Great Northern.
 Saint Louis Southwestern. 3a. Trinity and Brazos Valley. 4. Houston and Texas Central. 4a. Trinity and Brazos Valley. 5. Saint Louis Southwestern. 6. Texas and New Orleans. 7. Texas and Pacific. 8, 9. Lines of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas. 10, 11. Saint Louis Southwestern and Texas Midland. 12. Saint Louis Southwestern. 13. Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé. 14. Texas and Pacific. 15. Missouri, Kansas and Texas. 16. Missouri, Kansas and Texas: Houston and Texas Central: and Texas and Pacific. 17. Missouri, Kansas and Texas. 18. Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé. 19. Missouri, Kansas and Texas. 20. Fort Worth and Denver City; and Gulf, Texas and Western. 22. Weatherford, Mineral Wells and Northwestern. 23. Texas and Pacific. 24. Fort Worth and Rio Grande. 25. Texas Central. 26. Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé. 27. Texas Central the Saint Louis Southwestern ("Cotton Belt") to the northeast; the Texas and New Orleans to the southeast; the Chicago, Rock Island and Gulf to the west; and the Trinity and Brazos Valley to the southeast. "Frisco" trains also enter the city over other lines. Interurban electric railways connect Dallas with Fort Worth, McKinney, Sherman, Denison, Waxahachie, Waco and other points, and within the city there are seventy-seven miles of electric street railroad.

In 1910 the foreign-born white population of the city amounted to 5219, of whom 1434 were Germans.

135. (3) Houston (78,800), the county seat of Harris county, is situated on Buffalo bayou, at the head of steam navigation. Although fifty miles northwest of Galveston, it has the advantage of direct water communication with the Gulf. It is the greatest railroad center in the state. Of the seventeen railroads entering the city, two, the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio and the Texas and New Orleans, are links in a transcontinental system, the Southern Pacific. Of the other railways, the Houston, East and West Texas and the International and Great Northern afford communication with the northeast and north; the Houston and Texas Central and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas with the west, northwest, and north; the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé with the northwest, north, and south; the San Antonio and Aransas Pass with the west and southwest; and the Trinity and Brazos Valley with the north and northwest. Besides these there are several lines, including an interurban, extending to Galveston and the coast country.

Houston has many modern buildings, forty of six stories or over, and its business blocks and stores, especially its wholesale houses, are indicative of its commercial importance.

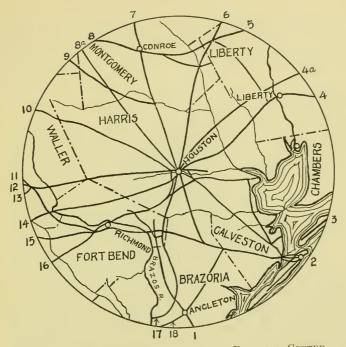


FIG. 107. MAP SHOWING HOUSTON AS A RAILROAD CENTER

(Diameter of the circle, 100 miles)

Houston and Brazos Valley. 2. Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé; Galveston, Houston and Henderson; and Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio and other lines. 3. Gulf and Interstate. 4. Texas and New Orleans (Sonthern Pacific). 4 a. Beaumont, Sour Lake and Western. 5. Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé. 6. Houston, East and West Texas. 7. International and Great Northern. 8. Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé. 8 a. Trinity and Brazos Valley. 9. International and Great Northern. 10. Houston and Texas Central. 11. Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé. 12. Missouri, Kansas and Texas. 13. Cane Belt (Santa Fé). 14. San Antonio (Southern Pacific). 17. International and Great Northern. 18. Saint Louis, Brownsville and Mexico

The new Rice Hotel, an eighteen-story structure, is one of the finest buildings in the South (Fig. 108). Ninety miles of the principal streets have been paved with vitrified brick or asphalt, not to mention the miles of streets and road-



ways that have been macadamized. An extensive system of sewers, both storm and sanitary, has also been constructed, which adds much to the comfort and health of the citizens.

Viewed from an educational standpoint, Houston is favored. In 1912 it had twenty-six public school buildings with a force of three

FIG. 108. THE RICE HOTEL, HOUSTON Eighteen stories high and erected at a cost of \$3,000,000

hundred and forty-three teachers, a Carnegie Library, and many private institutions, including the recently established Rice Institute (see p. 144). Of the forty or more churches, the building of the First Presbyterian congregation is the largest. Christ Church, with its parish house and rectory, on Texas avenue should be mentioned, and also the Church of the Annunciation (Roman Catholic).

This city is one of the largest cotton markets in the world, handling over 3,000,000 bales annually. It is also the seat of the East Texas lumber trade and of the sugar and rice industries of the state. Its financial facilities are excellent,



FIG. 109. HOUSTON HIGH-SCHOOL BUILDING

there being thirteen banks and trust companies, of which six are national. Since the discovery of oil in the Beaumont region all forms of business have been greatly stimulated. Among the manufacturing establishments located here are the shops of three railroads, six cotton compresses, six cotton-seed-oil mills, two breweries, a meat-packing house, two car-wheel works, five rice mills, an oil refinery, a flour

174 THE GEOGRAPHY OF TEXAS

mill, an ice factory, lumber mills, and numerous other plants. The city has waterworks, electric lights and gas, and sixty-six miles of electric street railway. Within the last few years it has greatly prospered, and its growth has been very rapid.

136. (4) Fort Worth (73,312), the county seat of Tarrant county, is situated on the Trinity river, thirty-two miles



FIG. 110. TARRANT COUNTY COURTHOUSE, FORT WORTH

west of Dallas. It is one of the most enterprising cities in the state, with many fine business blocks and residences. Among its noteworthy buildings may be mentioned the County Courthouse, the Federal Building, the Texas and Pacific Passenger Station, and the Carnegie Library.

This city is another large railroad center, no less than thirteen lines converging here. The Texas and Pacific, extending from New Orleans to El Paso, is joined at this point by its transcontinental branch from Texarkana via Paris, Sherman, and Whitesboro. The Fort Worth and Denver City crosses the Panhandle and, with the Colorado Southern, forms a through line to Denver. The Chicago, Rock Island and Gulf, in connection with the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific, reaches Oklahoma and the many points



FIG. 111. TEXAS AND PACIFIC PASSENGER STATION, FORT WORTH

on the Rock Island system. The Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé, from Galveston, passes through the city and, continuing northward, connects with the great network of railroads in Kansas and other western states. The Missouri, Kansas and Texas, from Galveston and San Antonio via Waco and Fort Worth, extends to Denison, thence to Oklahoma and the states to the northeast. The Saint Louis Southwestern ("Cotton Belt") extends in a general eastern direction to Texarkana, thence to Saint Louis. The Fort Worth Division of the International and Great Northern extends in a southeastern direction to Houston. The Fort Worth and Rio Grande, building in a southwest direction, has now



FIG. 112. STREET SCENE, FORT WORTH West Seventh Street from Main Street, looking west

reached Menard. The "Frisco" also enters the city from Sherman, and the Houston and Texas Central by means of a branch from Garrett.

Among the industrial establishments of Fort Worth are found the shops of several railroads, eighteen grain elevators having a total storage capacity of over 3,000,000 bushels, two flour mills with a combined capacity of 2500 barrels daily, twelve ice

factories, two large oil refineries, a rolling mill, two cotton compresses, two cotton-seed-oil mills, six silo factories, a brewery, etc. Its meat-packing houses and stock yards rank next to those of Kansas City. Two establishments have a total daily capacity of 2600 cattle, a like number each of calves and sheep, and 5500 hogs. A large wholesale trade

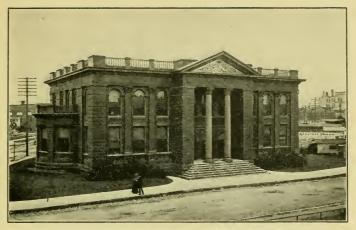


FIG. 113. CARNEGIE PUBLIC LIBRARY, FORT WORTH



FIG. 114. CITY HALL, FORT WORTH 177

in groceries, dry goods, drugs, hardware, crockery, furniture, and lumber is centered here, Fort Worth being a distributing point for the Panhandle country. The banking interests include nine national banks and six state banks and trust companies.

The eity has many churches, a fine system of public schools with twenty-seven buildings, a university under the auspices of the Christian Church, a Polytechnic College under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, a Baptist theological seminary, and many private institutions. There are electric street railways, including interurban lines to Dallas and Cleburne, waterworks, electric-light and natural-gas plants, paved and graded streets, all of which indicate energy and thrift on the part of its eitizens.

137. (5) El Paso (39,279), the county seat of El Paso county, is situated on the left bank of the Rio Grande, in the extreme western part of the state, opposite the Mexican city of Ciudad Juarez ($se-\overline{oo}-d\ddot{a}d' hw\ddot{a}'r\dot{a}s$). The American settlement that sprung up here after the Mexican War was first known as Franklin, but later, about 1860, its name was changed to El Paso. Where in 1880 there stood a small village with only 736 inhabitants there is now a modern well-built city with many excellent public buildings, churches, and schools.

On account of its altitude, 3720 feet above the level of the sea, El Paso has justly become famous as a health resort. It is a port of entry, and in the magnificent Federal Building are found the offices of the Custom House, the Post Office, and the United States Court rooms. The imports received here, especially ores and bullion, are very large. Among other articles of import are hides, cattle,



FIG. 115. A PART OF EL PASO. MOUNT FRANKLIN IN THE BACKGROUND

From the El Paso Album, by permission. Copyright, 1903



FIG. 116. EL PASO COUNTY COURTHOUSE, EL PASO From the El Paso Album, by permission. Copyright, 1903 179

and tropical fruits. The exports, on the other hand, are largely manufactured goods, chiefly machinery.

The commercial prosperity of El Paso is for the most part due to the mineral wealth tributary to the city. The smelting works, three miles west of town, are among the largest in the world, employing from 1200 to 1500 men.



FIG. 117. CITY HALL, EL PASO From the El Paso Album, by permission. Copyright, 1903

Ores are shipped to these works from various parts of Mexico, New Mexico, and Arizona. East of town there is a smaller smelter belonging to the Federal Copper Company.

The city has four national banks, five bank and trust companies, gas, water, and electric-light plants, a sewer system, thirty-five miles of electric street railway, twentytwo miles of paved streets, public and private hospitals, a public library, a Y.M.C.A. building, a number of large wholesale and jobbing houses, foundries and machine shops, harness and saddlery factories, a carriage and wagon factory, ice factories, refrigerator plants, eigar factories, and stock yards.

The public school system is one of the best in the state. In the ten ward schools provision is made for American,

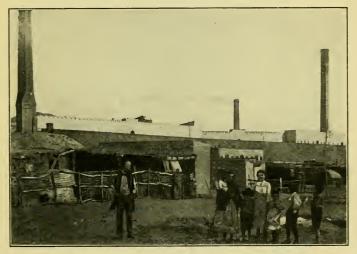


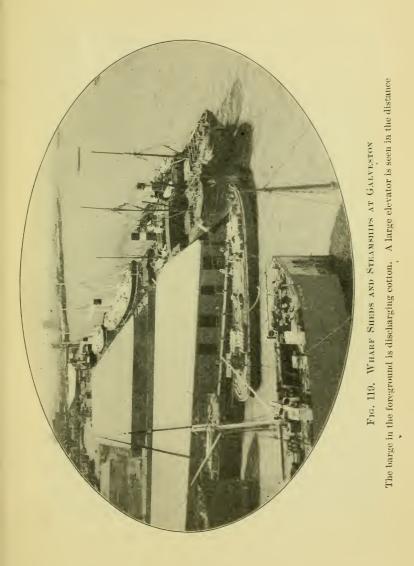
FIG. 118. AN EL PASO SMELTER From the El Paso Album, by permission. Copyright, 1903

Mexican, and negro pupils. The high school has a thoroughly modern building and is well furnished and equipped. Hotel Dieu is an excellent hospital under the management of the Sisters of Charity of Saint Vincent de Paul.

El Paso has eight railroads. The Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio Railroad from the east and the Southern Pacific from the west, links in the transcontinental "Sunset Route," join here. This city is the western terminus of the Texas and Pacific Railway and the northern terminus of the Mexican Central. A branch of the Santa Fé extends northward to Albuquerque, and by means of the El Paso and Southwestern system connection is made with the Rock Island system at Tucumcari, New Mexico. The construction of the Rio Grande, Sierra Madre and Pacific Railway, now known as the Mexico-Northwestern Railway, has opened up important territory to the southwest in Mexico, and the El Paso Southwestern Railroad, the "Bisbee" line, affords direct communication with the rich mining regions of New Mexico, Arizona, and the Republic.

On account of the aridity of the western portion of Texas, agriculture is impossible without irrigation. In the valley of the Rio Grande, both above and below El Paso, water may be obtained either directly from the river or from wells which tap an inexhaustible underflow. In this region there are many excellent farms and valuable orchards, gardens, and vineyards.

138. (6) Galveston (36,981), the principal seaport of Texas, is situated at the northeast extremity of the island of the same name, fifty-one miles southeast of Houston. North of the city lies Galveston bay, the entrance to which has been greatly improved by the construction of jetties. The shifting sands and bars having been removed, deepwater ships can now be brought directly to the wharfs for loading and unloading. Since the destructive storm of September 8, 1900, the shipping facilities along the water front have been much increased, and the export and import trade is in a better condition than at any previous time in the history of the city. Galveston is already famous for its immense cotton shipments, which amounted in 1912 to 4,294,-290 bales, valued at \$264,493,809. Extensive arrangements



have been made for the shipment and storage of grain, in 1913 the total elevator capacity being 5,000,000 bushels. During 1912 over 8,000,000 bushels of wheat were handled, representing a value of over \$8,075,275. In addition to the cotton by-products, — such as cotton-seed oil, oil cake, and meal, — logs, staves, and lumber of various kinds, and



FIG. 120. BUILDING THE GALVESTON SEA WALL

live stock are exported, the latter chiefly to Cuba. Furthermore, imported goods are received here not only for the cities of the Southwest and the Middle West but for Mexico as well. That the importance of Galveston as a Gulf port may be fully realized, attention is called to the fact that 181,122 loaded cars were handled in the yards of the Galveston Wharf Company in 1912.

The granite riprap for protection on the Gulf side is shown in the foreground. To the right are seen the timber molds for the concrete

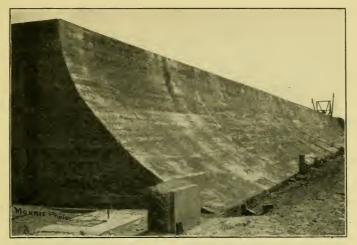


FIG. 121. THE GALVESTON SEA WALL A completed section after the mold had been removed



FIG. 122. THE GALVESTON SEA WALL

This view is from the top of the wall looking west. The riprap is shown on the left. Within the wall, on the right, the grade is to be raised by a filling of sand Fifty-six lines of steamships, chiefly European, have established sailings from this point, and several others are concerned in its foreign carrying trade. An excellent service is also maintained with New York.

Seven lines of railroad now enter the city: namely, the Galveston, Houston and Henderson; the International and Great Northern; the Missouri, Kansas and Texas; the Gulf,



FIG. 123. GALVESTON LOOKING WEST FROM THE COURTHOUSE The building in the center is the Ball High School

Colorado and Santa Fé; the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio (Southern Pacific), from Houston via West Laporte on the bay; the Trinity and Brazos Valley; and the "Frisco." The Gulf and Interstate Railway from Beaumont to Port Bolivar connects with Galveston by means of a ferry transfer.

Since the storm in 1900 building has been actively carried on and public improvements have been undertaken which will render the repetition of the great tidal disaster impossible. An immense sea wall 17 feet high, 16 feet wide at the base, and 17,593 feet long is now completed. The wall itself is of concrete and rests upon piling driven to the depth of 40 feet. On the front, or exposed, side it is protected by a riprap of large granite blocks brought from Granite mountain in Burnet county. On the inner side the grade is raised by a filling of sand, thus completing an effectual barrier to further encroachments of the sea. For this work a bond issue of \$1,500,000 was authorized. The city is connected with the mainland by a causeway costing over \$2,000,000.

Galveston has a large wholesale trade in dry goods, groceries, and clothing. Its public schools, especially the Ball High School, have long been known for their excellence. The Medical Department of the State University is located here (see Fig. 88), also the John Sealy Hospital and Saint Mary's Infirmary, the latter under the care of the Sisters of the Incarnate Word. The eity is governed by a board of five commissioners elected by the qualified voters. It has thirty-two churches, thirty-seven and a half miles of street railway, two national banks, two state banks, several private banks and three trust companies, thirty factories of various kinds, four ice plants, and many industrial establishments essential to a large seaport.

139. (7) Austin (29,860), the county seat of Travis county and since 1839 the capital of Texas, is beautifully located on the Colorado river, eighty-one miles northeast of San Antonio. It is situated at the foot of the Balcones scarp, just below the canyon portion of the Colorado valley. Its site is somewhat irregular, being traversed by Shoal creek on the west and by Waller creek on the east. The original limits of the city have long since been outgrown, and it has now spread to the north and east and even to

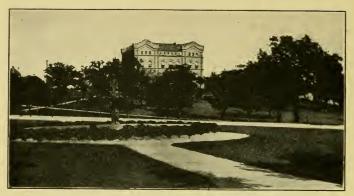


FIG. 124. GENERAL (STATE) LAND OFFICE FROM CAPITOL GROUNDS, AUSTIN



FIG. 125. STREET SCENE, AUSTIN

Congress Avenue, looking north from Fourth Street. State Capitol in the distance

the south across the river. The State Capitol (see frontispiece) occupies a commanding position on Capitol Hill, and its dome, surmounted by the Goddess of Liberty holding aloft the "lone star," is visible for miles. This magnificent edifice is built of red granite from Burnet county. It contains the offices of the governor and of the various officials who conduct the business of the state;

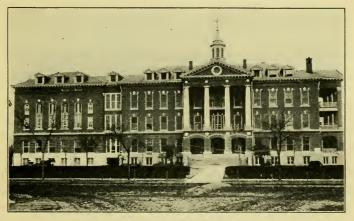


FIG. 126. SETON INFIRMARY, AUSTIN

This large and well-equipped hospital is conducted by the Sisters of Charity of Saint Vincent de Paul

the rooms of the Supreme Court; of the Court of Civil Appeals; and of the Railroad Commission; the State Library; and the halls of the two branches of the legislature, — the Senate and the House of Representatives. The General Land Office occupies a building at the southeast corner of the Capitol grounds. Half a mile north of the Capitol are the campus and buildings of The University of Texas (see Fig. 87), the largest educational institution

in the state. The Lunatic Asylum, the Institute for the Blind, the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, and the Institute for Deaf, Dumb, and Blind Colored Youths are all located in Austin. The city has excellent schools, public and private. Saint Mary's Academy for girls and Saint Edward's College for boys and young men, the latter three miles south of the city, are well-known Catholic institutions. There are also two colleges for the training of colored students. Austin has many churches, a theological seminary under the auspices of the Presbyterians, three hospitals, electric street cars, waterworks, electric lights, and gas. That it is largely a residential city is shown by its numerous and attractive homes. Among its industrial plants may be mentioned three ice factories, two large cotton compresses, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a flour mill, a cannery, marble works, a saddlery and harness manufactory, and two large printing and publishing houses. Other business interests are represented by several wholesale houses dealing in groceries, hardware, dry goods, and notions, and by three national banks, a state bank, and a trust company.

The main line of the International and Great Northern Railroad, from Laredo on the Mexican frontier, passes through the city, also the Austin branch of the Houston and Texas Central Railroad, from Hempstead on the main line to Llano. An extension of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway from Granger affords another desirable outlet, both to the north and to the south.

140. (8) Waco (26,425), the county seat of McLennan county, is situated on both banks of the Brazos, near the mouth of Bosque river, eighty-nine miles south of Fort Worth. Surrounded by a fertile farming land, it is one of the most prosperous cities in the state. It is well built and

covers an area of about four square miles. In addition to its importance as a large inland cotton market, it maintains an extensive trade with other parts of the state, as is shown by the number and character of its wholesale houses dealing in groceries, hardware, drugs, boots and shoes, machinery and farming implements, saddlery, etc. Among the industrial plants of the city are cotton compresses, cotton-seed-oil mills, a large cotton and woolen mill, flour and feed mills, grain elevators, ice factories, packing houses, planing mills, iron foundries, boiler and machine works, and a number of smaller manufactories. The business interests centered here are sufficient to maintain five national banks, three state banks, a savings bank, and several other financial institutions.

Waco has many excellent buildings, of which the new Amicable Life Building, the Courthouse, the Federal and the Provident buildings, and the City Hall are noteworthy examples. Churches and schools abound; indeed, so numerous are the latter that Waco is often called "the Athens of Texas." Of the higher institutions of learning mention may be made of Baylor University (Baptist), the oldest college in the state; Saint Basil's College; the Academy of the Sacred Heart; and Paul Quinn College for negroes. The public schools are excellent and well equipped.

The city water supply is derived in part from a remarkable series of artesian wells and in part from tubular wells sunk in the land bordering the Brazos river.

As at Dallas and Fort Worth, railroads radiate from the city in many directions: the Missouri, Kansas and Texas to the north and south; branches of the International and Great Northern and of the Houston and Texas Central to the east and southeast, respectively; the Saint Louis Southwestern ("Cotton Belt") to the northeast and southwest; the San Antonio and Aransas Pass to the south; and the Texas Central to the northwest. The city has an excellent electric street-car service, and is lighted by both electricity and gas.

141. (9) Beaumont (20,640), the county seat of Jefferson county, is situated on the Neches river, at the head of tidewater navigation, thirty miles from the Gulf of Mexico and eighty-four miles north of east from Houston. For many years it was the center of the East Texas timber trade, and from this point large shipments of pine and cypress are still made. Since 1900 there has been a large increase in the population on account of the extraordinary discoveries of oil within a few miles of the city. As to railroads Beaumont is greatly favored. The main line of the Texas and New Orleans Railroad, forming a part of the great Southern Pacific transcontinental route from New Orleans to San Francisco, passes through the city. A branch of this road extends southeast to Sabine and another northwest to Dallas. The Texarkana and Fort Smith Railway (Kansas City Southern) affords northern connections via Shreveport, Texarkana, and Kansas City, also a Gulf connection at Port Arthur. The Gulf and Interstate Railway is a direct line from Beaumont to Galveston; the Beaumont, Sour Lake and Western (New Orleans, Texas and Mexico), a "Frisco" line, also gives access to the coast country, and an eastern extension reaches New Orleans; while the Gulf, Beaumont and Kansas City Railway furnishes connections with the Santa Fé system.

From a business standpoint the city is very active. It has three national banks and a bank and trust company. Among its industries are those concerned with the preparation of lumber and its products, such as sawmills, shingle

mills, planing mills, and other woodworking plants, and a very large creosoting establishment. There are also boiler works, iron works, tank factories, rice mills, ice factories, brickyards, an electric-light plant, twelve miles of electric railway, etc. The business blocks are, for the most part, modern structures especially erected to meet the needs of a growing city. Of other buildings, mention may be made of the Post Office, the High School, the Courthouse, and the new passenger station of the Texas and New Orleans Railroad. There are nine public schools, and the municipal improvements include a sewerage system and paved streets. The difficulties of securing wholesome water have now been overcome by the construction of an adequate waterworks plant.

CHAPTER XVI

CITIES AND TOWNS HAVING BETWEEN TEN AND FIFTEEN THOUSAND INHABITANTS

142. (10) Laredo (14,855) is located on the Rio Grande, opposite the Mexican town of Nueva Laredo, one hundred and fifty-three miles southwest of San Antonio. It is the county seat of Webb county and is an important business center. The International and Great Northern Railroad connects here with the National Railroad of Mexico, forming a through line to the city of Mexico. The Rio Grande and Eagle Pass Railway extends in a northwest direction thirty miles to the Santo Tomas coal field, and the Texas-Mexican Railway affords communication with Corpus Christi on the Gulf coast.

Like El Paso and Eagle Pass, Laredo serves as a gateway to the Mexican republic, hence it is often called the "Gate City." It has two national banks, a state bank and trust company, street cars, six churches, and both public and private schools. Among the latter is a seminary for Mexican girls, in connection with which there is also a military school for boys. These institutions are under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The industrial establishments of Laredo include the extensive shops of the National Railroad of Mexico and several large brickmaking plants.

A considerable business is transacted with Mexico, especially in the line of hardware. The city is a shipping

point for hides and wool. Two bridges span the Rio Grande at this point, one exclusively for the railroad and the other for wagons and foot passengers. The excellent onions raised on the irrigated lands in this vicinity have acquired more than a local reputation, and other vegetables thrive when supplied with a sufficient amount of moisture.

143. (11) Denison (13,632), three miles south of Red river and nine miles north of Sherman, is an important railroad town. It originated with the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway and is the focal point of the "Katy" system in Texas. It is also the northern terminus of the Houston and Texas Central Railroad. The Saint Louis, San Francisco and Texas, the Missouri, Oklahoma and Gulf, and the Texas and Pacific railways afford many valuable connections, especially to the north, northeast, east, and southwest. Among the industries of the town are the shops of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway, said to be the largest in the state, employing several hundred men, a large cotton-seed-oil mill, a compress, several gins, a large flour mill, two planing mills, an ice factory, three storage plants, brickyards, eattle pens, and stock yards.

Denison has two national and two state banks, wholesale groceries, waterworks, a sewerage system, street cars, electric lights, etc. There are ten churches, seven ward schools, a high school, and several private schools. Among the latter is Saint Xavier's Convent. As has been remarked, "the city is very advantageously situated"; the coal fields of Oklahoma are close at hand, the adjacent country is well adapted to diversified farming and fruit growing, and timber for various purposes is easily obtained.

144. (12) Sherman (12,412), the county seat of Grayson county, lies sixty-four miles north of Dallas and nine miles

south of Denison, with which it is connected by both steam and electric railways. In addition to the railroad facilities enjoyed by the latter, namely, those afforded by the Missouri, Kansas and Texas, the Houston and Texas Central, the Saint Louis, San Francisco and Texas, and the Missouri, Oklahoma and Gulf railways, Sherman is reached by the transcontinental division of the Texas and Pacific, and the Saint Louis Southwestern ("Cotton Belt"). An interurban line, the Texas Traction Company, affords direct connection with Dallas.

A large amount of business is centered here. Among the commercial and industrial enterprises of the city are two state banks and one national bank, large wholesale grocery and hardware establishments, lumber yards, foundries, a bag factory, the largest cotton-seed-oil mill in the world, a cotton compress, four flour mills with a total annual output of over 400,000 barrels, planing mills, an ice factory and cold-storage plant, two large nurseries, and a brickyard.

Sherman is widely known for its educational institutions. In addition to its public schools, which are well conducted, Austin College (Presbyterian), North Texas Female College, Carr-Burdette Christian College, and Saint Joseph's Academy (Roman Catholic) are located here.

The city has municipal waterworks supplied from artesian wells, fifteen miles of paved streets, and over twenty miles of sewer mains.

145. (13) Marshall (11,452), the county seat of Harrison county, lies at the junction of two lines of the Texas and Pacific railway, that from Texarkana and that from New Orleans, which uniting here form a through route to Dallas, Fort Worth, and the West. The Marshall and East Texas Railway extends in a northwestern direction from

this point, via Gilmer on the Saint Louis Southwestern Railway, to Winnsboro on the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway, and in a southeast direction to Elysian Fields.

Marshall has two national banks, two state banks, seven public schools, the extensive car and repair shops and the hospital of the Texas and Pacific Railway, a car-wheel foundry, a compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, two sawmills and a planing mill, an ice factory, waterworks, street cars, an electric-light plant, and a cannery. Situated within the East Texas lumber region, it is an important shipping point for the numerous sawmills in its vicinity. Bishop College and Wiley College, two large institutions for the education of colored people, are located here. Hynson's Iron Mountain Springs, six miles to the west, and Rosborough Springs, nine miles to the south, are well-known resorts.

146. (14) Paris (11,269), the county seat of Lamar county, lies fifteen miles south of Red river and sixty-four miles east of Sherman. The region to the south and west, as well as that along Red river, is exceptionally rich and produces large crops of cotton and corn. The town is an important business center. It is the southern terminus of a branch of the "Frisco" system, by which direct connection is made with Saint Louis and other northern points. It is also the northern terminus of the Texas Midland, (a railroad extending in a southwest direction to Ennis), of a branch of the Santa Fé from Cleburne, and of the Paris and Mount Pleasant Railroad. The Texas and Pacific Railway affords east and west connections.

Paris has three national and two state banks, a Federal Building, seventeen churches, three hospitals, five miles of paved streets, twenty miles of cement sidewalks, twelve miles of sewers, a cotton compress, two gins, a flouring mill, two cotton-seed-oil mills, a planing mill, an ice factory, waterworks, gas works, electric lights, and electric street-car service. It has also a very efficient system of public schools, with eight buildings, and is the seat of Mary Connor Female College.

147. (15) Temple (10,993) is situated in the northeast quarter of Bell county, at the crossing of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railways, ninety-nine miles south of Cleburne and one hundred and twenty-eight miles south of Fort Worth. The town is surrounded by black land of great richness, and large quantities of cotton and grain are marketed there. It has two national banks, two state banks, and a trust company, three cotton compresses, two cotton-seed-oil mills which do a flourishing business, the repair shops and hospital of the Santa Fé, waterworks, an ice factory, an electric-light plant, a flour mill, two wholesale groceries, seven public schools, and the King's Daughters Hospital.

148. (16) Brownsville (10,517), the most southern eity in the state, is built on the left bank of the Rio Grande, opposite Matamoras, Mexico. It is the county seat of Cameron county and enjoys an extensive trade with the neighboring Republic. It is also the southern terminus of the Saint Louis, Brownsville and Mexico Railway, a Gulf coast line, and the western terminus of the Rio Grande Railroad, a short line running to Point Isabel. The eity has two national banks, a state bank and trust company, a Courthouse, a Federal Building, a large rice mill, a sugar mill, several wholesale houses, and an ice factory. On the irrigated lands in its vicinity rice, alfalfa, and vegetables are successfully grown. Steam navigation on the river is limited. 149. (17) Palestine (10,482), the county seat of Anderson county, is a prosperous town on the International and Great Northern Railroad, at the junction of its line from Laredo on the Mexican frontier with that from Galveston on the Gulf. It is also the western terminus of the Texas State Railroad, a short line extending to Rusk, and has two national and two state banks, three loan companies, a fine Young Men's Christian Association Building, a compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, waterworks, and electric lights. The shops and hospital of the International and Great Northern Railroad are located here. The surrounding country is well adapted to agriculture and fruit growing.

At the saline, six miles west of Palestine, rock salt has been encountered by boring, and a large salt-manufacturing plant has been established.

150. (18) Tyler (10,400), the county seat of Smith county, is an important railroad town seventy-five miles northeast of Corsicana. Here are located the general offices, shops, and hospital of the Saint Louis Southwestern Railway of Texas ("Cotton Belt"). A branch of the International and Great Northern Railroad also passes through this place, affording connection with the main line at Troup and with the Texas and Pacific at Mineola.

Tyler has of recent years become well known for its large shipments of fine fruits. It has two national and two state banks, a cannery, an ice plant, waterworks, a sewerage system, an electric-light plant, a compress, an oil mill, a very large box and crate factory, and a sawmill. It also has a good system of public schools and many churches.

151. (19) Cleburne (10,364), the county seat of Johnson county, is situated on the Gulf, Colorado and Sante Fé Railway, twenty-nine miles south of Fort Worth. The

main line of this road, from Galveston, Houston, and Temple to Purcell in Oklahoma, via Fort Worth, is here joined by the branch from Paris via Dallas and that from Weatherford. Cleburne is also connected with the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway at Egan by a tap of ten miles, and is a station on the Trinity and Brazos Valley Railroad. It has two national banks and a state bank, and, lying in the midst of a rich farming country, is an important point of shipment and trade. Among its industries are the extensive shops of the Santa Fé, a compress, two cotton-seed-oil mills, a flour mill, and elevators. The city has waterworks, electric lights, eight miles of street railroad, a Carnegie Library, many churches, and excellent public schools. Saint Joseph's Academy (Roman Catholic), a school for girls, is located here.

152. (20) San Angelo (10,321), the county seat of Tom Green county, is located near the junction of the North and Middle forks of the Concho river, two hundred and twentyseven miles west of Temple. It is served by the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway, the Concho, San Saba and Llano Valley Railroad, is the terminus of a branch of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé Railway, and is the distributing and shipping point for a large territory. Its main industries are those connected with stock raising and wool growing, but in the vicinity of the rivers there is much irrigated farming, and vegetables, especially celery, are successfully grown. The town has a good Courthouse, three national banks, a state bank, a trust company, public and private schools, waterworks, an electric-light plant, an ice factory, several wholesale houses, and a carriage factory. A telephone system connecting the various ranches has its headquarters here.

CHAPTER XVII

CITIES AND TOWNS HAVING BETWEEN FIVE AND TEN THOUSAND INHABITANTS

153. (21) Amarillo (9957), the "metropolis" of the Panhandle country, and the county seat of Potter county, is served by the Denver City and Fort Worth and the Chicago, Rock Island and Gulf railways and also by the "Santa Fé lines" (the Pecos and Northern and the Southern Kansas of Texas railways). It has three national banks, a state bank, a bank and trust company, and a trust company, a high school and six ward schools, three private schools, ten churches, two miles of paved streets, waterworks and a sewer system, an electric-light plant, a gas plant, two ice factories, important railroad shops, two flouring mills, grain elevators, two street-car lines, two planing mills, an iron works, and a cement plant. Amarillo is the center of the Panhandle cattle interests and the point of shipment for poultry in large quantities.

154. (22) Texarkana (9790 in Texas, 5655 in Arkansas; total population 15,445) is the designation of "twin cities" on the Arkansas-Texas line, each of which has its own municipal government. They, however, constitute one community, and while their business and industries will be treated separately, a correct conception is possible only by considering both cities as a unit. With this understanding, we may say that Texarkana is an important railroad town, being the southern terminus of the Saint Louis, Iron Mountain and Southern Railway, the eastern terminus of the main line and transcontinental divisions of the Texas and Pacific Railway, and the northern terminus of a branch line to Shreveport. It is also the eastern terminus of the Saint Louis Southwestern Railway of Texas, which here connects with the Saint Louis Southwestern, and an important station on the Kansas City Southern ("Port Arthur Route"), the Texas portion of which is known as the Texarkana and Fort Smith Railway. Situated in a forested region, an extensive trade has been developed in pine lumber, shingles, furniture, and wooden ware.

In the Texas city there are two national banks, a trust company, one of the largest ice plants in the state, a compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a creosoting establishment, a handle factory, glass works, and a briekyard. It has also the general offices of the Texarkana and Fort Smith Railway, repair shops of the Texas and Pacific Railway, and is the division headquarters of all the railroads centering at this point. Among its improvements are a City Hall, a new high-school building, eight office buildings, an opera house, eight churches, many macadamized streets, a sewer system, a natural-gas plant, and an electric street-car line.

The Arkansas city is the county seat of Miller county. It has a Courthouse, City Hall, an excellent high-school building, a national bank, a savings and trust company, two large sawmills, a natural-gas plant, waterworks, novelty works, and an electric-light plant; also wholesale grocery houses and dry-goods establishments. The hospital of the Saint Louis Southwestern Railways ("Cotton Belt") is located here. The city has many blocks of paved streets, a sewer system, and electric street cars. The Federal Building is on the state line. A Federal Court, however, sits in each city.

CITIES AND TOWNS OF TEXAS

155. (23) Corsicana (9749), fifty-five miles northeast of Waco, is the county seat of Navarro county. Since the discovery of oil in 1896 it has become a place of considerable importance. The oil wells here are not "gushers," as were those of the Beaumont field, but "pumpers." Although unsightly, many have been put down on city lots and yield their owners a handsome income.



FIG. 127. VIEW IN THE CORSICANA OIL FIELD

Corsicana has four banks, three national and one state. Its most important industry is an oil refinery. Among its other industries are a cotton compress, two cotton-ginning establishments, two cotton-seed-oil mills, a cotton mill manufacturing both bagging and sheeting, an ice factory, an iron foundry, a cold-storage plant, and a planing mill. The State Orphans' Home and the Odd Fellows' Orphans' Home are both located here.

A producing well in the front yard or back lot of a dwelling is not uncommon

The town is situated at the crossing of the Houston and Texas Central, the Trinity and Brazos Valley and the Saint Louis Southwestern ("Cotton Belt") railways. It has seven public schools, fifteen churches, an electric-light plant, and an electric street railroad.

156. (24) Abilene (9204) is the county seat of Taylor county. It is situated on the Texas and Pacific Railway, one hundred and sixty-one miles south of west from Fort Worth, and is an important point for the shipment of grain, cotton, and stock. It is also served by the Abilene and Southern and the Abilene and Northern (Wichita Valley) railways. The town is one of the most progressive in the state. It has two Federal Buildings, three national banks, a state bank and trust company, a cotton compress, four gins, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a flour mill, two planing mills, an ice factory, an electric-light plant, waterworks, and an electric street railroad. The well-built business blocks, the schools, churches, and attractive homes, furnish abundant evidence of thrift and prosperity. The State Epileptic Colony (an asylum for the afflicted), Simmons College (Baptist), and Christian College are located here.

157. (25) Greenville (8850), the county seat of Hunt county, fifty-four miles northeast of Dallas, is an important railroad center. Lines of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway enter the city from five different directions. It is also reached by the Saint Louis Southwestern and the Texas Midland railroads. It has good schools, numerous churches, and a street railway. Among the private institutions is Burleson College (Baptist). The surrounding country, which is well adapted to farming and stock raising, contributes much to the prosperity of the town. Its industries include a large cotton-seed-oil mill, an oil refinery,

two compresses, an ice factory, a flouring mill, marble works, and railroad repair shops. The volume of business is sufficient for the maintenance of three national banks and a state bank.

158. (26) Corpus Christi (8222), the county seat of Nueces county, is an attractive town on Corpus Christi bay, one hundred and forty-nine miles south-southeast of San Antonio. It is reached by the San Antonio and Aransas Pass and the Texas Mexican railways. On account of its position on the Gulf coast, Corpus Christi is an excellent health resort in both summer and winter. It has two national banks, a state bank, a good Courthouse, four public schools, several churches, a street-car line, and ample accommodations for the numerous visitors who frequent the shore at all seasons. Its shipments include vegetables from the truck farms in the vicinity, fish and oysters, cotton, wool, and hides.

159. (27) Wichita Falls (8200), the county seat, is situated in the eastern part of Wichita county, at the junction of the Fort Worth and Denver City, the Missouri, Kansas and Texas, the Wichita Valley, the Wichita Falls and Northeastern, and the Wichita Falls and Northwestern railroads. The growth of the city within the past few years has been very rapid. It now has two national banks, two state banks and a trust company, five public schools (including a high school), a City Hall, ten churches, waterworks and electric-light works, a natural-gas plant, and eight miles of street railway. The city is very advantageously situated for manufacturing, being close to the Petrolia oil and gas field, which affords cheap and abundant fuel. Its industries include brick plants, machine shops and foundries, a motor-truck factory, planing mills, cotton compresses,

cotton-seed-oil mills, flour mills, grain elevators, ice plants, etc. The surrounding country is well adapted to farming and stock raising.

160. (28) Port Arthur (7663), on Sabine lake, twenty miles southeast of Beaumont, is the southern terminus of the Texarkana and Fort Smith Railway (Kansas City Southern). It is also reached by a branch of the Texas and New Orleans Railroad (Southern Pacific) and has deep-water connection with the Gulf through a ship canal. The growth of the town within the past few years has been remarkable. In 1900 its population was only 900. It has a national bank, a state bank, a trust company, twelve blocks of paved streets, six public schools, eight churches, two waterworks, an electric-light plant, and six miles of street railway. Of its industries two large oil refineries deserve special mention. A large grain elevator, warehouses, and a dock for loading oil for shipment are also located here.

161. (29) Gainesville (7624), the county seat of Cooke county, is a thriving town at the crossing of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railways, sixty-five miles north of Fort Worth and six miles south of Red river. Situated in an excellent wheat- and cotton-growing region and having valuable fruit lands to the east and a cattle country to the northwest, it commands a good trade, both wholesale and retail. It has two national banks, a state bank, five public schools, fourteen churches, waterworks, and electric lights. Among its industries are the repair shops of the Santa Fé, a large flour mill, a foundry, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a compress, cotton gins, an ice factory, and a large grain elevator.

162. (30) Terrell (7050) is situated in the northern part of Kaufman county, at the crossing of the Texas and Pacific

and the Texas Midland railroads, thirty-two miles east of Dallas. It is the shipping point of a rich agricultural, stock, and fruit country. The North Texas State Hospital for the Insane is located here, also the shops and hospital of the Texas Midland Railroad. Among the commercial and industrial enterprises of the town are two national banks, a state bank, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a compress, an electriclight plant, a flouring mill, an ice factory, and a foundry. The public schools are well conducted and are in a flourishing condition.

163. (31) Brownwood (6967), the county seat of Brown county, is situated on Pecan bayou, at the junction of the San Angelo branch of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé and the Fort Worth and Rio Grande railways, one hundred and forty-one miles southwest of Fort Worth. It is the seat of Daniel Baker College (Presbyterian) and of Howard Payne College (Baptist). It has three national banks and a private bank, a compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, two flouring mills, an ice factory, and a harness and saddlery manufactory. The gathering and shipment of pecan nuts is an important industry. It is said that the groves of pecan trees in this vicinity are unexcelled in the state.

164. (32) Houston Heights (6984), a suburb of Houston. (See page 170.)

165. (33) Waxahachie (6205), the county seat of Ellis county, is a cotton market of much importance. It is said that more of that commodity is sold from wagons here than at any other place in the world. It is situated at the crossing of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas and the Houston and Texas Central railroads, thirty-one miles south of Dallas, with which it is directly connected by an interurban line. It is also served by the Trinity and Brazos Valley

Railway. The town has a new and costly Courthouse, a City Hall, the N. P. Sims Public Library, city waterworks, two national banks, a state bank and trust company, a loan company, a large cotton factory, a compress, two cottonseed-oil mills, a flouring mill, ice and electric-light plants, and street cars. Trinity University, an important educational institution of the Presbyterians, is located here. The surrounding country is very rich, and in addition to raising cotton, corn, and grain, the farmers are giving much attention to fine stock.

166. (34) Hillsboro (6115), the county seat of Hill county, lies thirty-four miles north of Waco, at the junction of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas lines from Dallas and from Fort Worth. It is also reached by a branch of the Saint Louis Southwestern from Corsicana, and is a station on the Trinity and Brazos Valley Railroad.

The business portion of the town is well built. A handsome Courthouse adorns the public square, and there are many attractive residences. One of the largest compresses in the state is located here. Other industries include a cotton mill, cotton-seed-oil mills, flour mills, grain elevators, private waterworks, an electric-light plant, and an ice factory.

Hillsboro has two national banks, three state banks, a trust company, seven public schools, and thirteen churches, nine for white people and four for colored. It is an important shipping point for live stock, — horses, mules, cattle, and hogs. Large crops of cotton, corn, and small grains are produced in its vicinity.

167. (35) Ennis (5669) is situated in the eastern part of Ellis county, on the Houston and Texas Central Railroad, thirty-four miles southeast of Dallas. It is also the

southern terminus of the Texas Midland Railroad. Like other towns of the Black Prairie belt, it is surrounded by rich farming lands. It has three national banks, a state bank, the repair shops of the Houston and Texas Central Railroad, a large compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, an ice factory, and yards for feeding and shipping cattle.

168. (36) Orange (5527), the county seat of Orange county, lies on the right bank of the Sabine river, twentytwo miles east of Beaumont. It is an attractive town, with good public buildings, hotels, and business blocks. Its railroads are two in number, the Texas and New Orleans (Southern Pacific) and the Orange and Northwestern. The latter connects with the Texarkana and Fort Smith Railway (Kansas City Southern) at Maurice, and with the Gulf, Beaumont and Kansas City (Santa Fé) at Buna.

Orange is in a rice- and cotton-growing country and is also the point of shipment of large quantities of lumber and shingles. It has two national banks, four public schools, five saw and shingle mills, a rice mill, a large paper mill (using pine shavings), a foundry, an ice factory, and an electric-light plant. At the present time light-draft vessels may dock at the town. An extension of the Beaumont-Port Arthur Ship Canal is much desired.

169. (37) Taylor (5314) is a prosperous town in Williamson county, thirty-five miles by rail northeast of Austin. It is located at the crossing of the International and Great Northern and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroads, and is the principal point of shipment for a large territory. It has three national banks, a state bank, four schools, several wholesale houses, two cotton-seed-oil mills, a cotton compress, the repair shops of the International and Great Northern Railroad, a large flour mill, an ice factory, an electric-light and power plant, waterworks, etc. Within the limits of the town there are several artesian wells. The surrounding country is very rich and excellently adapted to cotton, corn, and grain. Here also the cultivation of fruit and vegetables and the rearing of fine stock are growing industries.

170. (38) Longview (5155), the county seat of Gregg county, is the northern terminus of the main line of the International and Great Northern Railroad and of the Texas and Gulf Railway. The Texas and Pacific furnishes east and west connections. It is also connected with Ore City, twenty-four miles distant, by the Port Bolivar Iron Ore Railway. The town has the International and Great Northern repair shops, a foundry and machine shop, a compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, plow works, a box factory, a sawmill, brick and pottery plants, an ice factory, a street railroad, and an electric-light plant. There are two national banks, two state banks, and a trust company at this point. Situated in the Forested area, lumbering, as well as agriculture and fruit growing, is an important industry of the surrounding country.

171. (39) Sulphur Springs (5151), the county seat of Hopkins county and an important town on the Saint Louis Southwestern Railway and the Shreveport line of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway, is situated thirty-one miles east of Greenville and seventy-one miles southeast of Sherman. The surrounding country is not only well adapted to general agriculture, producing cotton and corn in abundance, but to the growth of fruits and vegetables as well. The town has two national banks, a state bank, a fine Courthouse, four public schools, and nine churches. Among its industries are a compress, two cotton-seed-oil mills, cotton gins, an ice plant, an electriclight plant, several furniture and woodworking establishments, and a brickyard. The leading crops of the vicinity are cotton, corn, and grain. Peaches and other fruits are also successfully grown.

172. (40) Weatherford (5074), the county seat of Parker county, is situated on the Texas and Pacific Railway, thirty-one miles west of Fort Worth. It is connected with Cleburne by the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé Railway, and with Mineral Wells by the Weatherford, Mineral Wells and Northwestern Railway. The town is well built, with brick and stone business blocks, and is a commercial center of importance. It has a new City Hall, two national banks, two state banks, six public schools, an electric-light plant, a sewer system, and waterworks. Among its shipments are cotton, grain, hides, and live stock. Its industries include a cotton compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a cottonyarn mill, four gins, two foundries, two ice factories, a pottery, a flouring mill, and a planing mill. The Texas Fairmont Seminary and Weatherford College are located here.

CHAPTER XVIII

CITIES AND TOWNS HAVING BETWEEN TWENTY-FIVE HUNDRED AND FIVE THOUSAND INHABITANTS

173. (41) Bonham (4844) is a thriving town on the Texas and Pacific Railway, twenty-six miles east of Sherman. It is also connected with Denison by the Denison, Bonham and New Orleans Railroad, which is leased and operated by the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway. Fannin county, of which it is the county seat and principal point of shipment, is widely known on account of the excellence of its land and the heavy crops of cotton, corn, and grain produced there. The raising of fine stock is a growing industry in this region, and the culture of fruit is now receiving attention.

Bonham has two national banks and a state bank, a new Federal building, an electric street railway, paved streets, waterworks, a sewer system, a hospital, eight churches, and good schools, public and private. The industrial establishments of the town include a large flour mill and elevator, a cotton mill, a cotton-seed-oil mill, cotton gins, a compress, a wholesale grocery, an ice factory, and an electric-light plant.

174. (42) Denton (4732), the county seat of Denton county, is situated on the Texas and Pacific and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railways, thirty-seven miles northwest of Dallas and thirty-six miles north-northeast of

Fort Worth. It has three national banks, a state bank, a large flour mill, elevators, a cotton-seed-oil mill, cotton gins, a brickyard, a planing mill, a cannery, waterworks (artesian), street cars, and an electric-light plant. The North Texas State Normal College (a large school for the training of teachers) and the College of Industrial Arts for Women, excellent state institutions, are located here.

175. (43) Brenham (4718), the county seat of Washington county, is situated at the crossing of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé and the Houston and Texas Central railroads, seventy-one miles northwest of Houston. Located in the midst of a rich agricultural region, it has become an important shipping point and business center. It has a large cotton-seed-oil mill, two cotton compresses, a cotton mill, a foundry, an electric-light plant, a brickyard, and numerous smaller industries. There are three banks (national, state, and private), excellent public schools, and a college — the Blinn Memorial (German Methodist).

176. (44) McKinney (4714), the county seat of Collin county, is a thriving town at the junction of the Houston and Texas Railroad and the McKinney branch of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway, thirty-two miles north of Dallas. It has a fine Courthouse, two national banks and a state bank, artesian waterworks, five public schools, cotton compresses and gins, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a cotton mill, an electric-light plant, an ice factory, a flour mill and elevator, a large nursery, wholesale grocery houses, and nine churches. The surrounding country is in a high state of cultivation.

177. (45) Yoakum (4657) is a thriving railroad town in the northern part of Dewitt county, a hundred and seventy-one miles south of Waco and a hundred and nineteen miles

southwest of Houston. It is situated on the San Antonio and Aransas Pass Railway, at the junction of its lines from the above-named cities. This road also affords direct communication with San Antonio and Corpus Christi. The town is well built and has a national and a state bank, waterworks, electric lights, and good schools. The roundhouse and repair shop of the San Antonio and Aransas Pass Railway, a cotton compress, cotton gins, a creamery, and an ice plant are located here. The surrounding country is productive and devoted principally to raising cotton and corn.

178. (46) Sweetwater (4176), the county seat, is situated in the northern part of Nolan county, at the junction of the Texas and Pacific, the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé (Coleman "cut off"), and the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient railways. It has a national bank, a state bank, a private bank and a trust company, paved streets, waterworks, and an electric-light plant. Among its industries are railroad shops, a cotton compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a flour mill, a saddlery manufactory, several wholesale houses, and lumber yards. The adjoining lands are devoted to agriculture and stock raising. Excellent schools are maintained, the high school being affiliated with the University of Texas, at Austin.

179. (47) Belton (4164), the county seat of Bell county, lies eight miles south of west of Temple, on the line of the San Angelo branch of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé Railway. It is also reached by a tap of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway from Echo, and an electric line from Temple. Among the industries of the town are a large cotton mill, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a flouring mill, and an electric-light plant. Belton has two national banks, a

state bank, and a private bank, an excellent Courthouse, five public schools, a Carnegie Public Library, and waterworks. As an educational center it is well known, being the seat of Baylor Female College (Baptist), one of the oldest institutions in the state. Bell county has long been famous for the fertility of its soils and for the excellence of its agricultural products.

180. (48) Bryan (4132), the county seat of Brazos county, is located on the Houston and Texas Central and the International and Great Northern railroads, ninety-eight miles northwest of Houston. The Brazos bottom is one of the richest agricultural regions in the state, and a large part of its cotton product is marketed and shipped at this point. The town has two national banks and a state bank, a Carnegie Public Library, an Ursuline Academy for girls (Roman Catholic), and a Collegiate Institute (Baptist). Among its industrial establishments are a compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a sawmill and gristmill, and a number of small manufacturing plants. The Agricultural and Mechanical College at College Station, four miles to the south, with which it is connected by an interurban car line, is a large contributor to the volume of its retail trade.

181. (49) Uvalde (3998), the "City Beautiful," the county seat of Uvalde county, is located ninety-two miles slightly south of west from San Antonio, and is served by the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio (Southern Pacific) and the San Antonio, Uvalde and Gulf railroads. The town has a wide reputation for its large shipments of honey and mohair. Other shipments include fine cattle and pecan nuts. It has two national banks and a state bank, nine churches, five schools, an electric-light plant, an ice factory, waterworks, and a gasoline-motor street railway.

182. (50) Mineral Wells (3950) is situated in the eastern part of Palo Pinto county, twenty-two miles north of west from Weatherford. It is a well-known Texas resort on account of the curative properties of its mineral waters, of which 1,500,000 gallons are said to be shipped annually. The town has a national bank and two state banks, four public schools, twelve churches, waterworks, an electriclight plant, and three miles of street railway. Its industries include eight bottling works, five grain elevators, a cottonseed-oil mill, two gins, and a box factory. A large number of hotels and boarding houses are maintained for the accommodation of visitors.

183. (51) Crockett (3947), the county seat of Houston county, is situated on the International and Great Northern Railroad, thirty-eight miles south of Palestine. It is in the East Texas lumber region, and the surrounding country is well adapted to the growth of fruits and vegetables. It has two banks (national and state), and among its industrial establishments are a cotton-seed-oil mill, a compress, saw and planing mills, an ice factory, a cannery, and an electric-light plant.

184. (52) Stamford (3902), in the northern part of Jones county, is located at the junction of the Texas Central, the Wichita Valley, and the Stamford and Northwestern railways. It has two national banks and a state bank, waterworks, electric lights, public schools, and many blocks of paved streets. Among its industries are grain elevators and flouring mills, cotton compresses, gins and cotton-seed-oil mills, ice plants, creameries, and brickyards. It is a shipping point for live stock, wool, and hides. The adjoining lands are well adapted to the production of cotton, wheat, oats, and corn.

185. (53) Marlin (3878), the county seat of Falls county and an important business center, is situated near the Brazos river, twenty-six miles below Waco. It is located in the midst of a very fertile region, and the curative properties of its artesian hot well¹ have given the town a wide reputation as a health resort. It has two national banks and a state bank, three schools, thirteen churches, fifteen miles of cement sidewalks, a compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, three grain mills, an ice factory, a brick-making plant, waterworks, and an electric-light plant. The Fort Worth Division of the International and Great Northern and the branch of the Houston and Texas Central from Bremond to Waco cross here, affording excellent facilities for transportation.

186. (54) Childress (3818), the county seat of Childress county, is an important town on the Fort Worth and Denver City Railroad. It has a national bank and two state banks, three public schools, waterworks, electric lights, seven churches, a cotton compress and three cotton gins, and is a railroad division point, with shops and roundhouses. The adjoining lands are devoted to stock, cotton, and diversified farming. The raising of poultry is a growing industry.

187. (55) Victoria (3673), the county seat of Victoria county, is situated on the Guadalupe river, at the junction of several lines of the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio Railway (Southern Pacific), by which direct communication may be had with Houston, San Antonio, Beeville and Port Lavaca. It is also the terminus of a branch of the

¹This well was drilled by the city at a cost of \$30,000. It is 3330 feet deep, flows at the rate of 80,000 gallons per day, has a temperature of 147 degrees Fahr., and a pressure of 97 pounds to the square inch. See "Geography and Geology of the Black and Grand Prairies, Texas." by Robert T. Hill, *Twenty-first Annual Report of the United States Geological Survey*, Part VII, p. 645.

Saint Louis, Brownsville and Mexico Railway, connecting with the main line at Bloomington. The town is twentyseven miles northwest of Port Lavaca on the Gulf and in the midst of an agricultural and stock-raising region. It has a good stone Courthouse, a national bank, two state banks, a City Hall, waterworks, a cotton-seed-oil mill, electric lights, and excellent public schools. It is also the seat of Nazareth Academy and Saint Joseph's School (Roman Catholic).

Victoria is often called the "City of Roses." Its streets are remarkably well kept and beautifully shaded with trees. Many wealthy stockmen have their homes here. Among the articles of export are cattle, hides, and cotton.

188. (56) Ballinger (3536), the county seat of Runnels county, is situated on the San Angelo branch of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé Railway, thirty-six miles northeast of San Angelo. It is also the southern terminus of the Abilene and Southern Railway. The town has a national bank, two state banks, four schools, seven churches, a Carnegie Library, a mile and a half of paved streets, several miles of cement sidewalks, waterworks, a sewer system in the business district, and an electric-light plant. Among its industries are a compress, five gins, an oil mill, a flour mill, and two wholesale houses. The grounds about the Courthouse and the Santa Fé depot are very attractive. Near-by rock quarries furnish an abundance of good building material.

189. (57) Eagle Pass (3536), the county seat of Maverick county, is situated on the Rio Grande, one hundred and sixty-seven miles, by rail, southwest of San Antonio. It is the terminus of a branch of the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio (Southern Pacific) Railway, which here

connects with the Mexican International Railroad. The town is the headquarters of an extensive customs district and has a large trade with Mexico, especially with C. P. Diaz on the opposite side of the river. It has two national banks, a state bank, over forty blocks of macadamized streets, three schools, four churches, waterworks, electric lights, and an international bridge. Among its shipments, hides deserve special mention. The coal mines near Eagle Pass are two in number and have a total daily capacity of about 2000 tons. While cattle raising is the chief industry of the adjoining territory, the ranches are gradually passing into farms. Wherever irrigation is possible vegetables are successfully grown.

190. (58) Nacogdoches (3369), an "old Texas" town, is the county seat of Nacogdoches county. It is served by the Houston, East and West Texas, the Texas and New Orleans, and the Nacogdoches and Southeastern railways. It has waterworks, electric lights, two and a half miles of paved streets, and a paved public square. A new Courthouse and jail have been recently erected. The town supports three public schools and seven churches. It has one national and two state banks, a cotton compress, a cottonseed-oil mill, an ice plant and wood-working plants. In addition to cotton, tobacco is now being successfully cultivated in this vicinity, and excellent fruits are also grown.

191. (59) Teague (3288) is a "new" town situated on the Trinity and Brazos Valley Railway, in the western part of Freestone county, fourteen miles east of Mexia. It has a national bank, two state banks, four public schools, seven churches, waterworks, an electric-light plant, and several miles of concrete sidewalks, and is a division point on the railroad. The extensive shops located here give employment to between five and six hundred men. There are also

at this point two planing mills, a cotton compress, three cotton gins, an ice plant, and a machine shop. The town is supplied with natural gas from the Mexia field. The surrounding lands produce cotton, corn, and other crops, as well as fruits and vegetables.

192. (60) Navasota (3284) is situated in the southwestern part of Grimes county, seventy miles northwest of Houston. It lies on the west bank of the Navasota river, near its confluence with the Brazos. Lines of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé, the Houston and Texas Central, and the International and Great Northern railroads afford excellent connections. Many of the business houses are built of brick and stone. The town has two national banks, a state bank, a City Hall, waterworks, and electric lights. Its industries include a large cotton-seed-oil mill, a cotton compress, two machine shops, an ice factory, a wagon factory, and bottling works. The surrounding country produces large quantities of cotton. Truck farming (the raising of vegetables) is also carried on in the vicinity.

193. (61) Beeville (3269), the county seat of Bee county, is located at the junction of the San Antonio and Aransas Pass Railway and a branch of the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio (Southern Pacific) Railway extending southwest from Victoria. It has two national banks, a state bank and trust company, four schools, waterworks, an electric-light plant, nine churches, two cotton gins, an oil mill, and a broom factory. A state experimental farm is located four miles east of town. The adjoining lands are devoted to cotton growing and stock raising. The production of poultry, honey, and early vegetables are minor industries.

194. (62) Cameron (3263), the county seat of Milam county, lies on the left bank of Little river, fifty-three

miles south of Waco. The Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé and the San Antonio and Aransas Pass railways cross at this point. The town, situated in the midst of a fine agricultural region, has a costly Courthouse, two national banks, a state bank, a cotton compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, an ice factory, waterworks, and an electric-light plant. Cotton is the principal shipment.

195. (63) Vernon (3195), the county seat of Wilbarger county, is an important station on the Fort Worth and Denver City Railway. It is also the southern terminus of a "Frisco" line having many Oklahoma connections. The industries centered here include a cotton compress and oil mill, four gins, an ice factory, a creamery, a combined grain mill and elevator, and an elevator. The town has two national and two state banks, three schools, six churches, waterworks, a sewer system, and an electric-light plant. Its chief shipments are cotton and grain.

196. (64) Smithville (3167), an important railroad town, is situated in the western part of Bastrop county, fifteen miles southeast of Bastrop, at the junction of three lines of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway. It has a national and a state bank, four churches, a public school, and waterworks. The machine shops and roundhouse of the railway are located here. Other industries include a cotton compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, electric-light and ice plants, and a local brickmaking establishment. The railroad branch of the Young Men's Christian Association has a building at this point. Cotton, corn, and oats are the chief crops of the adjoining farms.

197. (65) New Braunfels (3165), an "old German" settlement (1845) and county seat, is situated in the eastern part of Comal county near the junction of the Comal and

Guadalupe rivers. It is served by the International and Great Northern and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railways. The town has a national bank, a state bank, a public school, four churches, and a Courthouse. Among its industries are extensive flour mills and elevators, cottonseed-oil mills, ice and electric plants, etc., all operated by power developed by the Comal river, a short but powerful stream having its source in magnificent springs near at hand. The adjacent valley lands are very productive and well suited not only for cotton and corn but for alfalfa, vegetables, and fruits.

198. (66) Bay City (3156), the county seat of Matagorda county, is served by the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio (Southern Pacific), the Saint Louis, Brownsville and Mexico ("Frisco"), and the Cane Belt (Santa Fé) railways. It lies some twenty miles distant from the coast, with which it is connected by rail at Matagorda. It is also connected, at a greater distance, with Palacios, a point of shipment for fish and oysters. The town has a national bank, a state bank, a trust company, twenty blocks of paved streets, waterworks, eight churches, and a school. Its industries include two rice mills and ten or twelve smaller establishments. The surrounding region is devoted to agriculture (including the growing of rice), to stock raising, and to the cultivation of fruits and vegetables.

199. (67) Gonzales (3139), the county seat of Gonzales county, is an "old Texas" town, settlement having been made in 1835. It is situated on the Guadalupe river, near the mouth of the San Marcos, sixty-five miles east of San Antonio. The construction of a dam at this point has furnished sufficient power to operate a gin, a gristmill, waterworks, an ice factory, and an electric-light plant. The town has a national bank, two state banks, eight churches, and excellent public schools, and in addition to the industries mentioned above, several cotton gins, a cotton factory, a cotton-seed-oil mill, and a brickmaking plant.

Gonzales is known as the "Lexington of Texas." Here, by command of Colonel John H. Moore, was fired the first gun of the Texas revolution (October 2, 1835). The town is reached by the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio and the San Antonio and Aransas Pass railways.

200. (68) Quanah (3127), the county seat, is situated in the north-central part of Hardeman county, one hundred and ninety-two miles northwest of Fort Worth. It is an important station on the Fort Worth and Denver City Railway, the present terminus of a branch of the "Frisco" system extending southwestward from Oklahoma City, and the terminus of the Quanah, Acme and Pacific, a line now being built towards El Paso. In Quanah there are a national bank, two state banks, three schools, six churches, three gins, a compress, a large oil mill, a flour mill, an electric-light and ice plant, an overalls factory, and a few miles from town, at Acme, extensive cement works. On the adjoining lands cotton, wheat, oats, and feed stuff are successfully grown. The raising of cattle and hogs is also an important industry.

201. (69) Seguin (3116), the county seat, is situated near the center of Guadalupe county, on the north bank of Guadalupe river. It is served by the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio Railway (Southern Pacific). Among the business enterprises and industries are a national bank, two trust companies and a private bank, a cotton compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, cotton gins and flouring mills. The city is provided with waterworks and electric lights. The river is a source of power at this point. Seguin has three public schools, a Lutheran college, a Roman Catholic school, a college for the colored, and eight churches. The surrounding country produces fine crops of cotton and corn, and the rearing of fine hogs is a specialty.

202. (70) Cuero $\lceil kw\bar{a} \cdot r\bar{o} \rceil$ (3109), the county seat, is situated near the center of Dewitt county, two miles from the Guadalupe river. It is one hundred and thirty-seven miles by rail southwest of Houston and twenty-eight miles northwest of Victoria. The San Antonio and Aransas Pass Railway affords communication with San Antonio, Corpus Christi, and Houston, and the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio Railway with San Antonio and Victoria. It has two national banks, a private bank, waterworks, electric lights, and public and private schools. Among its industries are a cotton compress, a cottonseed-oil mill, a cotton factory, and several gins. The dam across the river, three miles above the town, has rendered the irrigation of a large tract of land possible, besides furnishing power to the cotton mill. Cotton is the chief product of the surrounding country, though vegetables in considerable quantites are raised and shipped to the larger cities of the state.

203. (71) Georgetown (3096), the county seat of Williamson county, is located at the junction of the North and South forks of the San Gabriel river, twenty-eight miles by rail north of Austin. It is reached by a tap of the International and Great Northern Railroad from Round Rock, and also by the Austin branch of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway from Granger. The town has excellent schools, many churches, and is the seat of Southwestern University, a flourishing institution under the auspices of

the Methodist Episcopal Church South. It has a national and a state bank, a cotton-seed-oil mill, three gins, a flouring mill, waterworks, and electric-light and sewerage plants. Cotton, corn, and live stock constitute its chief shipments.

204. (72) Coleman (3046), the county seat, is situated near the center of the county of the same name. It is served by the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé (San Angelo branch) and the Pecos and Northern Texas (Santa Fé "cut off") railways. The town has two national banks, two public schools, waterworks, a sewer system, and electric lights. Its industries include a cotton compress, four gins, a flour mill, an oil mill, an elevator, an ice factory, and a brickyard. The surrounding region is devoted to the production of cotton, to stock raising, and to general farming.

205. (73) Lockhart (2945) is the county seat of Caldwell county. It is served by the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway and is the terminus of a branch of the San Antonio and Aransas Pass Railway. It lies sixteen miles east of San Marcos, in the north-central part of the county, surrounded by a region devoted chiefly to the production of cotton and corn. Lockhart has two national banks, a state bank, public schools, waterworks, electric lights, cotton compresses, cotton-seed-oil mills, gins, etc. It is also a shipping point for horses, mules, and feed.

206. (74) **Mart** (2939) is a town in McLennan county on the Fort Worth division of the International and Great Northern Railroad, nineteen miles east of Waco. It has two national banks, a state bank, municipal waterworks, a sewerage plant, two schools, eight churches, five gins, a cotton compress, an oil mill, an electric-light plant, an ice factory, and a sheet-metal works. The division repair shops and roundhouse of the railroad are located at this point. 207. (75) Jacksonville (2875), the county seat of Cherokee county, is the center of the East Texas truck and fruit belt. It is situated on three railroads, the main line of the International and Great Northern, the Dallas-Beaumont branch of the Texas and New Orleans (Southern Pacific), and a branch of the Saint Louis Southwestern ("Cotton Belt") extending southeast from Tyler. Its financial institutions include a national bank, three state banks, and a trust company. It has two public schools and two colleges (Baptist and Methodist respectively), eight churches, waterworks, and an electric-light plant. Among its industries are two planing mills, two box, crate, and basket factories (the output of which is used in handling fruit), an ice factory, a concrete-block factory, two gins, an oil mill, and several wholesale grain and grocery houses.

The Jacksonville country is one of the best fruit and truck regions in the Southwest. Its shipments consist largely of tomatoes, potatoes, peaches, and melons.

208. (76) **Bowie** (2874), sixty-nine miles northwest of Fort Worth, lies in the southwest part of Montague county, at the crossing of the Fort Worth and Denver City and the Chicago, Rock Island and Gulf railways. The adjacent region is valuable not only for general agriculture but also for fruit culture. Bowie has three national banks, and its industries include a cotton compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a flouring mill, a fruit cannery, an ice factory, and an electric-light plant. It is an important shipping point for farm products, cotton, and fruit. Coal seam No. 7 (see Fig. 70) has been worked near the town.

209. (77) **Plainview** (2829), the county seat of Hale county, is a thriving town on the Pecos and Northern Texas Railway (Santa Fé), seventy-five miles south of

Amarillo. It is situated in the midst of a region affording an abundance of water for irrigating purposes at a comparatively shallow depth — from thirty to sixty feet. There are in this community three national banks, a trust company, three public schools and two colleges (Methodist and Baptist), waterworks, an electric-light plant, ten churches, a flour mill, three elevators, and the usual retail stores. Apples and other fruits do well in the Plainview country, and, with irrigation, farm crops are bountiful. Stock raising is a well-established and profitable industry.

210. (78) **Commerce** (2818) is situated in the eastern part of Hunt county, fourteen miles northeast of Greenville. It is served by the Saint Louis Southwestern ("Cotton Belt") and the Texas Midland railways and has two national banks, two state banks, waterworks, sewer plant, electric lights, four schools, and five churches. Its industries include railroad shops, two gins, two flour mills, an oil mill, and bottling works. The town is surrounded by excellent farming lands.

211. (79) **Comanche** (2756), the county seat of Comanche county, one hundred and thirteen miles southwest of Fort Worth, is served by the Fort Worth and Rio Grande ("Frisco") and the Stephenville North and South Texas ("Cotton Belt") railways. It has three national banks, a state bank, five schools, seven churches, waterworks, electric lights, and a sewer system. Among its industries are a cotton compress, three cotton gins, an oil mill, a planing mill, an ice plant, a creamery, a sheet-metal works, and several large department stores.

Comanche is the center of a very prosperous agricultural region, in which cotton is the principal crop. Other products include grain, especially oats, corn, and fruit. Stock raising and dairying also receive considerable attention. 212. (80) Lufkin (2749) is the county seat of Angelina county. It is served by the Houston, East and West Texas, the "Cotton Belt," the Eastern Texas, the Texas Southeastern, and the Angelina and Neches River railroads. The town has a national and a state bank, public schools, waterworks, an electric-light plant, and a sewer system. Among its industries are a foundry and machine shop, a wagon factory, an ice factory, and a lumber establishment. It is situated in the East Texas Forested area, and the surrounding lands are adapted to the raising of cotton and to general farming.

213. (81) **Mexia** (2694) is a thriving town in the northeastern part of Limestone county, at the crossing of the Houston and Texas Central and the Trinity and Brazos Valley railroads. It has a state and a national bank, three schools, six churches, an opera house, waterworks drawing their supply from springs six miles distant, a sewer system, an electric-light plant, an ice factory, a cotton compress, four gins, an oil mill, two garages and a machine shop, and eleven miles of concrete sidewalks. The recent discovery of natural gas in the immediate neighborhood will doubtless contribute much to the rapid development of the town. It is estimated that the eleven producing wells now furnish about 100,000,000 cubic feet daily. Cotton is the chief crop in Limestone county.

214. (82) **Brady** (2669), the county seat of McCulloch county, a hundred and ninety-five and a half miles southwest of Fort Worth, is served by the Fort Worth and Rio Grande and the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé railways. The town has two national banks, two public schools, waterworks, electric lights, a cotton compress, and three cotton gins. It is a shipping point for live stock and cotton.

215. (83) **Dalhart** (2580), the county seat, is located in the southern part of Dallam county, near the Hartley county line, at the crossing of the Fort Worth and Denver City and the Chicago, Rock Island and Gulf railways. Lying in the extreme northwest of the Panhandle, its altitude is approximately 4000 feet. It has a national and a state bank, two schools, seven churches, waterworks, an electric-light plant, a flour mill, and railroad shops. The chief industry of the adjoining region is cattle raising. Broom corn, milo maize, and Kaffir corn make good crops, and apples, pears, and similar fruits are successfully grown.

216. (84) **Calvert** (2579) is situated in the western part of Robertson county, on the Houston and Texas Central and the International and Great Northern railroads. It has two state banks, waterworks (artesian), a compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, an ice factory, and an electric-light plant, and is a point of shipment for agricultural products and lignite, large deposits of the latter having been opened up in its vicinity.

217. (85) Stephenville (2561), the county seat of Erath county, is a town on the Fort Worth and Rio Grande Railway, seventy-four miles southwest of Fort Worth. An outlet to the southeast is afforded by the Stephenville, North and South Texas Railway ("Cotton Belt"), which gives direct connection at Waco with the lines centering at that point. Stephenville has two national banks, a private bank, municipally owned waterworks, twenty blocks of paved streets, public schools, electric lights, seven churches, a flouring mill, an oil mill, cotton gins, and an ice plant. It is the seat of John Tarleton College a privately endowed institution.

218. (86) **Dublin** (2551), in the southwestern part of Erath county, is located at the crossing of the Texas and Pacific and the Fort Worth and Rio Grande railways. It has two national banks, two state banks, waterworks, electric lights, seven churches, and a public school. Among its industries may be mentioned those relating to the production of cotton and grain, such as elevators and flouring mills, compresses, gins, and cotton-seed-oil mills. Large quantities of butter, eggs, and poultry are shipped from this point.

219. (87) Jefferson (2515), the county seat of Marion county, lies at the head of navigation on Big Cypress bayou, at the crossing of the Texas and Pacific and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railways and at the southern terminus of the Jefferson and Northwestern Railway. It has a handsome Federal Building for the use of the United States Court and Post Office, two national banks, a state bank, seven churches, extensive sawmills, a shingle mill, a cotton compress, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a blast furnace, iron works, gas works, an ice factory, and an electric-light plant. Situated in the Forested area of the state, it is the shipping point for large quantities of lumber.

220. (88) Snyder (2514) is the county seat of Scurry county. It is served by the Pecos and Northern Texas (Santa Fé) and the Roscoe, Snyder and Pacific railways. This thriving town has two national banks, a state bank, a new Courthouse, a high school and two ward schools, municipal waterworks and a sewer system, seven churches, an electric-light plant, an ice factory, a cotton-seed-oil mill, a planing mill, a grist mill, three cotton gins, and a broom factory. The surrounding land is devoted to agriculture and stock raising. The chief crop is cotton.

APPENDIX

THE COUNTIES OF TEXAS

NAME	AREA (Square Miles)	POPULATION (Thirteenth Census)	County Seat
Anderson	. 1,060	29,650	Palestine
Andrews	. 1,591	975	Andrews
Angelina	. 880	17,705	Lufkin
Aransas	. 295	2,106	Rockport
Archer	. 960	6,525	Archer City
Armstrong	. 870	2,682	Claude
Atascosa	. 1,182	10,004	Jourdanton
Austin	. 712	17,699	Bellville
Bailey	. 1,000	312	Unorganized
Bandera	. 823	4,921	Bandera
Bastrop	. 881	25,344	Bastrop
Baylor	. 957	8,411	Seymour
Bee	. 875	12,090	Beeville
Bell	. 1,091	49,186	Belton
Bexar	. 1,268	119,676	San Antonio
Blanco	. 762	4,311	Johnson City
Borden	. 892	1,386	Gail
Bosque	. 972	19,013	Meridian
Bowie	. 907	34,827	Boston
Brazoria	. 1,438	13,299	Angleton
Brazos	. 510	18,919	Bryan
Brewster	. 5,006	5,220	Alpine
Briscoe	. 850	2,162	Silverton
Brooks			Falfurrias
Brown	. 911	22,935	Brownwood
Burleson	. 677	18,687	Caldwell
Burnet	. 1,010	10,755	Burnet

NAME	AREA (Square Miles)	Population (Thirteenth Census)	COUNTY SEAT
Caldwell	530	24,237	Lockhart
Calhoun	592	3,635	Port Lavaca
Callahan	882	12,973	Baird
Cameron	671	$27,158^{1}$	Brownsville
Camp	217	9,551	Pittsburg
Carson	860	2,127	Panhandle
Cass	945	27,587	Linden
Castro	870	1,850	Dimmitt
Chambers	648	4,234	Anahuac
Cherokee	990	29,038	Rusk
Childress	660	9,538	Childress
Clay	1,250	17,043	Henrietta
Cochran	959	65	Unorganized
Coke	850	6,412	Robert Lee
Coleman	1,302	22,618	Coleman
Collin	828	49,021	McKinney
Collingsworth	867	5,224	Wellington
Colorado	948	18,897	Columbus
Comal	569	8,434	New Braunfels
Comanche	828	27,186	Comanche
Concho	941	6,654	Paint Rock
Cooke	1,000	26,603	Gainesville
Coryell	1,115	21,703	Gatesville
Cottle	956	4,396	Paducah
Crane	850	331	Unorganized
Crockett	3,004	1,296	Ozona
Crosby	984	1,765	Crosbyton
Culberson	3,780		Van Horn
Dallam	1,463	4,001	Dalhart
Dallas	900	135,748	Dallas
Dawson	900	2,320	Lamesa
Deaf Smith	1,477	3,942	Hereford
Delta	266	14,566	Cooper
Denton	865	31,258	Denton
Dewitt \ldots \ldots \ldots	880	23,501	Cuero

APPENDIX

NAME	AREA (Square Miles)	POPULATION (Thirteenth Census)	COUNTY SEAT
Dickens	918	3,092	Dickens
Dimmit	1,164	3,460	Carrizo Springs
$Donley \dots \dots \dots \dots$	878	5,284	Clarendon
Duval.	1,838	8,964	San Diego
Eastland	947	23,421	Eastland
Ector	976	1,178	Odessa
Edwards	1,937	$3,768^{2}$	Rocksprings
Ellis	1,066	53,629	Waxahachie
El Paso	5,573	52,599	El Paso
Erath	1,110	32,095	Stephenville
Falls	844	35,649	Marlin
Famin	940	44,801	Bonham
Fayette	992	29,796	Lagrange
Fisher	836	12,596	Roby
Flovd	1.036	4,638	Floydada
Foard	636	5.726	Crowell
Fort Bend	897	18,168	Richmond
Franklin	325	9,331	Mount Vernon
Freestone	947	20,557	Fairfield
Frio	1.064	8,895	Pearsall
Gaines	1,590	1,255	Seminole
Galveston	438	44,479	Galveston
Garza	821	1,995	Post
Gillespie	1,140	9,447	Fredericksburg
Glasscock	952	1,143	Garden City
Goliad	817	9,909	Goliad
Gonzales	1,079	28,055	Gonzales
Gray	860	3,405	Lefors
Grayson.	1,012	65,996	Sherman
Gregg	287	14,140	Longview
Grimes	770	21,205	Anderson
Guadalupe.	717	24,913	Seguin
Hale	1,036	7,566	Plainview
Hall	868	8,279	Memphis
Hamilton	858	15,315	Hamilton

Miles) Census) Hansford 860 935 Hansford Hardeman 532 11,213 Quanah Hardin 844 12,947 Kountze Harris 1,761 115,693 Houston Itarrison 873 37,243 Marshall Hartley 1,460 1,298 Channing Itarison 843 16,249 Haskell Hays 647 15,518 San Marcos Hemphill 860 3,170 Canadian Henderson 940 20,131 Athens Hidalgo 1,583 13,728 ³ Edinburg Hill 1,006 46,760 Hillsboro Hockley 977 137 Unorganized Hood 1,192 29,564 Crockett Howard 888 8,881 Big Spring Hunt 888 48,116 Greenville Hutchison 888 6,471 Edna J				
Hardeman53211,213QuanahHardin 844 12,947KountzeHarris1,761115,693HoustonHarris 873 $37,243$ MarshallHartley 873 $37,243$ MarshallHartley 843 $16,249$ HaskellHays 843 $16,249$ HaskellHays 647 $15,518$ San MarcosHemphill 860 $3,170$ CanadianHenderson 940 $20,131$ AthensHidalgo $1,583$ $13,728^3$ EdinburgHill 977 137 UnorganizedHood 436 $10,008$ GranburyHopkins 888 $8,881$ Big SpringHunt 888 $8,881$ Big SpringHunt 850 892 PlemonsIrion 888 $6,471$ EdnaJasper 888 $6,471$ EdnaJasper $1,022$ $1,678$ Fort DavisJefferson $1,022$ $1,678$ Fort Davis	NAME	(Square	(Thirteenth	COUNTY SEAT
Hardin 844 12,947 Kountze Harris 1,761 115,693 Houston Harris 1,761 115,693 Houston Harrison 873 37,243 Marshall Hartley 1,460 1,298 Channing Haskell 1,460 1,298 Channing Haskell 1,460 1,298 Channing Haskell 1,518 San Marcos Hemphill 647 15,518 San Marcos Hemphill 940 20,131 Athens Hidalgo 1,583 13,728 ³ Edinburg Hill 1,006 46,760 Hillsboro Hockley 1,1006 46,760 Hillsboro Hokley 977 137 Unorganized Howard 1,192 29,564 Crockett Howard 888 8,881 Big Spring Hunt 888 48,116 Greenville Hutchison 8800 1,283 Sherwood Jack 888 6,471 Edna J	Hansford	860	935	Hansford
Harris 1,761 115,693 Houston Harris 873 37,243 Marshall Hartley 1,460 1,298 Channing Haskell 1,460 1,298 Channing Haskell 1,460 1,298 Channing Haskell 1,518 San Marcos Hemphill 647 15,518 San Marcos Hemphill 1,583 13,728 ³ Edinburg Hidalgo 1,583 13,728 ³ Edinburg Hill 1,006 46,760 Hillsboro Hockley 1,1006 46,760 Hillsboro Hockley 1,192 29,564 Crockett Howard 1,192 29,564 Crockett Howard 888 48,116 Greenville Hutchison 850 892 Plemons Irion 888 6,471 Edna Jack 888 6,471 Edna Jasper 977 14,000 Jasper Jeff Davis 1,022 1,678 Fort Davis <td>Hardeman</td> <td>532</td> <td>11,213</td> <td>Quanah</td>	Hardeman	532	11,213	Quanah
Harrison 873 37,243 Marshall Hartley 1,460 1,298 Channing Haskell 843 16,249 Haskell Hays 647 15,518 San Marcos Hemphill 860 3,170 Canadian Henderson 940 20,131 Athens Hidalgo 1,583 13,728 ³ Edinburg Hill 1,006 46,760 Hillsboro Hockley 1,1006 46,760 Hillsboro Hockley 977 137 Unorganized Howard 1,192 29,564 Crockett Howard 888 8,881 Big Spring Hunt 888 48,116 Greenville Hutchison 886 8,881 Big Spring Inon 888 48,116 Greenville Jack 888 48,116 Greenville Hutchison 888 6,471 Edna Jasper 888 6,471 Edna Jasper 977 14,000 Jasper	Hardin	844	12,947	Kountze
Hartley11,4601,298ChanningHaskell84316,249HaskellHays64715,518San MarcosHemphill8603,170CanadianHenderson94020,131AthensHidalgo1,58313,728 ³ EdinburgHill1,00646,760HillsboroHockley977137UnorganizedHoodHoustonHoustonHuntHunt <td>Harris</td> <td>1,761</td> <td>115,693</td> <td>Houston</td>	Harris	1,761	115,693	Houston
Haskell16,249HaskellHays64715,518San MarcosHemphill8603,170CanadianHenderson94020,131AthensHidalgo1,58313,728 ³ EdinburgHill1,00646,760HillsboroHockley1,58310,008GranburyHodd1,19229,564CrockettHoward1,19229,564CrockettHoward8888,881Big SpringHunt88848,116GreenvilleHutchison850892PlemonsIrion85811,817JacksboroJack8886,471EdnaJasper97714,000JasperJeff Davis1,0221,678Fort DavisJefferson1,10938,182Beaumont	Harrison	873	37,243	Marshall
Hays64715,518San MarcosHemphill860 $3,170$ CanadianHenderson940 $20,131$ AthensHidalgo1,583 $13,728^3$ EdinburgHill1,00646,760HillsboroHockley977137UnorganizedHood977137UnorganizedHouston666 $31,038$ Sulphur SpriHouston1,192 $29,564$ CrockettHoward888 $48,116$ GreenvilleHunt850892PlemonsIrion85811,817JacksboroJack888 $6,471$ EdnaJasper1,9221,678Fort DavisJeff Davis1,109 $38,182$ Beaumont	Hartley	1,460	1,298	Channing
Hemphill860 $3,170$ CanadianHenderson940 $20,131$ AthensHidalgo $1,583$ $13,728^3$ EdinburgHill $1,006$ $46,760$ HillsboroHockley 977 137 UnorganizedHood 436 $10,008$ GranburyHopkins 666 $31,038$ Sulphur SpriHouston $1,192$ $29,564$ CrockettHoward 888 $8,881$ Big SpringHunt 850 892 PlemonsIrion 858 $11,817$ JacksboroJack 888 $6,471$ EdnaJasper 977 $14,000$ JasperJeff Davis $1,022$ $1,678$ Fort DavisJefferson $1,109$ $38,182$ Beaumont		843	16,249	Haskell
Henderson 940 20,131 Athens Hidalgo 1,583 13,728 ³ Edinburg Hill 1,006 46,760 Hillsboro Hood 977 137 Unorganized Hood 977 137 Unorganized Hood 1,192 20,564 Crockett Howard 1,192 20,564 Crockett Howard 888 8,881 Big Spring Hunt 888 48,116 Greenville Hutchison 888 8,881 Big Spring Inion 888 48,116 Greenville Jack 888 6,471 Edna Jasper 977 14,000 Jasper Jeff Davis 1,022 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Hays	647	15,518	San Marcos
Hidalgo 1,583 13,728 ³ Edinburg Hill 1,006 46,760 Hillsboro Hockley 977 137 Unorganized Hood 977 137 Unorganized Hood 1,192 20,564 Crockett Howard 1,192 20,564 Crockett Howard 888 8,881 Big Spring Hunt 850 892 Plemons Irion 858 11,817 Jacksboro Jack 888 6,471 Edina Jasper 977 14,000 Jasper Jeff Davis 1,022 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Hemphill	860	3,170	Canadian
Hill 1,006 46,760 Hillsboro Hockley 977 137 Unorganized Hood 977 137 Unorganized Hood 10,008 Granbury Hopkins 10,008 Granbury Houston 1,192 29,564 Crockett Howard 1,192 29,564 Greenville Hunt 888 8,881 Big Spring Hunt 888 48,116 Greenville Hutchison 850 892 Plemons Irion 858 11,817 Jacksboro Jack 858 11,817 Jacksboro Jackson 977 14,000 Jasper Jeff Davis 1,022 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Henderson	940	20,131	Athens
Hockley. 977 137 Unorganized Hood. 436 10,008 Granbury Hopkins. 436 10,008 Granbury Hopkins. 1,192 29,564 Crockett Howard. 1,192 29,564 Crockett Howard. 888 8,881 Big Spring Hunt. 888 48,116 Greenville Hutchison. 850 802 Plemons Irion. 858 11,817 Jacksboro Jack. 888 6,471 Edna Jasper 977 14,000 Jasper Jeff Davis. 1,022 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Hidalgo	1,583	13,728 ³	Edinburg
Hood . . 436 10,008 Granbury Hopkins . . 666 31,038 Sulphur Spri Houston . . 1,192 29,564 Crockett Howard . . . 888 8,881 Big Spring Hunt 888 48,116 Greenville Hutchison . . . 850 892 Plemons Irion . . . 858 11,817 Jacksboro Jack . . . 888 6,471 Edna Jasper . . . 1,022 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson . . . 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	ain	1,006	46,760	Hillsboro
Hopkins. 666 31,038 Sulphur Spri Houston. 1,192 29,564 Crockett Howard. 888 8,881 Big Spring Hunt. 888 8,881 Big Spring Hunthison 888 8,881 Big Spring Hutchison 888 8,881 Big Spring Jack 888 8,800 1,283 Sherwood Jack 888 6,471 Edna Jasper 977 14,000 Jasper Jeff Davis 1,102 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Hockley	977	137	Unorganized
Houston. 1,192 29,564 Crockett Howard. 888 8,881 Big Spring Hunt. 888 48,116 Greenville Hunt. 888 48,116 Greenville Hutchison. 850 802 Plemons Irion. 800 1,283 Sherwood Jack. 858 11,817 Jacksboro Jackson. 888 6,471 Edna Jasper 977 14,000 Jasper Jeff Davis. 1,022 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Hood	436	10,008	Granbury
Howard 888 8,881 Big Spring Hunt 888 48,116 Greenville Hunt 888 48,116 Greenville Hutchison 850 892 Plemons Irion 800 1,283 Sherwood Jack 858 11,817 Jacksboro Jackson 888 6,471 Edna Jasper 977 14,000 Jasper Jeff Davis 1,022 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Hopkins	666	31,038	Sulphur Springs
Hunt	Houston	1,192	29,564	Crockett
Hutchison . . 850 802 Plemons Irion . . . 800 1,283 Sherwood Jack . . . 858 11,817 Jacksboro Jackson 888 6,471 Edna Jasper 977 14,000 Jasper Jeff Davis . . . 1,022 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson . . . 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Howard	888	8,881	Big Spring
Hutchison . . 850 802 Plemons Irion . . . 800 1,283 Sherwood Jack 858 11,817 Jacksboro Jackson 888 6,471 Edna Jasper 977 14,000 Jasper Jeff Davis . . . 1,022 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson . . . 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Aunt	888	48,116	Greenville
Jack 858 11,817 Jacksboro Jackson 888 6,471 Edna Jasper 977 14,000 Jasper Jeff Davis . . 1,922 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson . . 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Autchison	850	892	Plemons
Jackson	rion	800	1,283	Sherwood
Jasper . . 977 14,000 Jasper Jeff Davis . . 1,022 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson . . 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Jack	858	11,817	Jacksboro
Jeff Davis . . 1,022 1,678 Fort Davis Jefferson . . 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Jackson	888	6,471	Edna
Jefferson 1,109 38,182 Beaumont	Jasper	977	14,000	Jasper
,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	Jeff Davis	1,922	1,678	Fort Davis
Jim Hogg 1 099 Hebbrouville	Jefferson	1,109	38,182	Beaumont
	Vim Hogg	1,099		Hebbronville
Jim Wells 868 Alice	fim Wells	868		Alice
Johnson	Johnson	740	34,460	Cleburne
Jones	Jones	900	24,299	Anson
Karnes . . 740 14,942 Karnes City	Xarnes	740	14,942	Karnes City
Kaufman	Kaufman	932	35,323	Kaufman
Kendall 613 4,517 Boerne	Kendall	613	4,517	Boerne
Kent	Kent	777	2,655	Clairemont
Kerr 1,165 5,505 Kerrville	Kerr	1,165	5,505	Kerrville
Kimble 1,302 3,261 Junction	Kimble	1,302	3,261	Junction

APPENDIX

NAME	AREA (Square Miles)	POPULATION (Thirteenth Census)	COUNTY SEAT
King	928	810	Guthrie
Kinney	1,269	3,401	Brackettville
Kleberg	1,012		Kingsville
Knox	947	9,625	Benjamin
Lamar	903	46,544	Paris
Lamb	1,021	540	Olton
Lampasas	755	9,532	Lampasas
Lasalle	1,707	4,747	Cotulla
Lavaca	992	26,418	Hallettsville
Lee	666	13,132	Giddings
Leon	1,066	16,583	Centerville
Liberty	1,162	10,686	Liberty
Limestone	987	34,621	Groesbeck
Lipscomb	850	2,634	Lipscomb
Live Oak	1,123	3,442	Oakville
Llano	977	6,520	Llano
Loving	873	249	Unorganized
Lubbock	982	3,624	Lubbock
Lynn	821	1,713	Tahoka
McCulloch	1,110	13,405	Brady
McLennan	1,080	73,250	Waco
McMullen	1,180	1,091	Tilden
Madison	488	10,318	Madisonville
Marion	384	10,472	Jefferson
Martin	900	1,549	Stanton
Mason	968	5,683	Mason
Matagorda	1,135	13,594	Bay City
Maverick	1,332	5,151	Eagle Pass
Medina	1,284	13,415	Hondo
Menard	888	2,707	Menard
Midland	972	3,464	Midland
Milam	1,044	36,780	Cameron
Mills	604	9,694	Goldthwaite
Mitchell	807	8,956	Colorado
Montague	976	25,123	Montague

NAME ABEA (Square Miles) POPULATION (Thirteenth Census) COUNTY SEAT Montgomery 1,066 15,679 Conroe Moore 885 561 Dumas Morris 278 10,439 Daingerfield Motry 984 2,306 Matador Nacogdoches 962 27,406 Nacogdoches Navarro 1,136 47,070 Corsicana Newton 903 10,850 Newton Nolan 828 11,909 Sweetwater Nueces 1,1108 21,9554 Corpus Christi Ochiltree 864 1,602 Ochiltree Oldham 1,470 812 Tascosa Orrange 392 9,528 Orange Palo Pinto 971 19,566 Palo Pinto Panner 873 1,555 Farwell Pecos 5,536 2,071 Fort Stockton Polk 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter				
Moore 885 561 Dumas Morris 1 278 10,439 Daingerfield Motley 1 984 2,396 Matador Nacogdoches 962 27,406 Nacogdoches Navarro 1,136 47,070 Corsicana Newton 903 10,850 Newton Nolan 1,136 47,070 Corsicana Nweton 828 11,909 Sweetwater Nueces 1,108 21,9554 Corpus Christi Ochiltree 664 1,602 Ochiltree Oldham 1,470 812 Tascosa Orange 392 9,528 Orange Palo Pinto 971 19,506 Palo Pinto Panola 814 20,424 Carthage Parker 888 26,331 Weatherford Parmer 5,536 2,071 Fort Stockton Polk 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter 8,970 5,218 Marfa Rains 252 6,	NAME	(Square	(Thirteenth	COUNTY SEAT
Morris27810,439DaingerfieldMotley9842,396MatadorNacogdoches96227,406NacogdochesNavarro1,13647,070CorsicanaNewton90310,850NewtonNolan82811,909SweetwaterNucces1,10821,9554Corpus ChristiOchiltree8641,602OchiltreeOldham1,470812TascosaOrange3929,528OrangePalo Pinto97119,506Palo PintoPanola81420,424CarthageParker8731,555FarwellPecos5,5362,071Fort StocktonPotter87412,424AmarilloPresidio3,9705,218MarfaRains2526,787EmoryRandall8723,312CanyonReagan1,06128,564ClarksvilleReeves2,6104,392PecosRefugio91327,454FranklinRoberts91327,454FranklinRockwall1498,072RockwallRunnels91526,046HemphillSan Augustine5778,582RumphillSan Augustine57011,264San Augustine57011,264San Augustine	Montgomery	1,066	15,679	Conroe
Motley9842,396MatadorNacogdoches96227,406NacogdochesNavarro1,13647,070CorsicanaNewton90310,850NewtonNolan82811,099SweetwaterNueces1,10821,9554Corpus ChristiOchiltree8641,602OchiltreeOldham1,470812TascosaOrange3929,528OrangePalo Pinto97119,506Palo PintoPanola81420,424CarthageParker8731,555FarwellPecos5,5362,071Fort StocktonPolk1,11017,459LivingstonPotter87412,424AmarilloPresidio2526,787EmoryRadall8723,312CanyonReagan1,06128,564ClarksvilleReeves860950MiamiRobertson91327,454FranklinRobertson91327,454FranklinRockwall1498,072RockwallRunnels91526,046HendersonSabine5778,582HemphillSan Augustine57011,264San Augustine	Moore	885	561	Dumas
Nacogloches 962 $27,406$ Nacogloches Navarro 1,136 $47,070$ Corsicana Newton 903 10,850 Newton Nolan 828 11,099 Sweetwater Nueces 1,108 $21,955^4$ Corpus Christi Ochiltree 864 1,602 Ochiltree Oldham 1,470 812 Tascosa Orange 392 9,528 Orange Palo Pinto 971 19,506 Palo Pinto Panola 814 20,424 Carthage Parker 888 26,331 Weatherford Parmer 5,536 2,071 Fort Stockton Polk 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter 1,307 5,218 Marfa Rains 252 6,787 Emory Radall 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan 1,050 392 Stiles Real 1,061 28,564 Clarksville Reeves 2,610 4,392 Pecos	Morris	278	10,439	Daingerfield
Navarro 1,136 47,070 Corsicana Newton 903 10,850 Newton Nolan 828 11,999 Sweetwater Nueces 1,108 21,9554 Corpus Christi Ochiltree 864 1,602 Ochiltree Oldham 1,470 812 Tascosa Orange 392 9,528 Orange Palo Pinto 971 19,506 Palo Pinto Panola 814 20,424 Carthage Parker 888 26,331 Weatherford Parmer 873 1,555 Farwell Pecos 5,536 2,071 Fort Stockton Polk 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter 874 12,424 Amarillo Presidio 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan 1,050 392 Stelles Real 1,061 28,564 Clarksville Reeves 2,610 4,392 Pecos Refugio 800 950 Miami	Motley	984	2,396	Matador
Newton 903 10,850 Newton Nolan 828 11,909 Sweetwater Nueces 1,108 21,9554 Corpus Christi Ochiltree 864 1,602 Ochiltree Oldham 1,470 812 Tascosa Orange 392 9,528 Orange Palo Pinto 971 19,506 Palo Pinto Panola 814 20,424 Carthage Parker 873 1,555 Farwell Pecos 5,536 2,0711 Fort Stockton Polk 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter 874 12,424 Amarillo Presidio 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan 700 _	Nacogdoches	962	27,406	Nacogdoches
Nolan 828 11,099 Sweetwater Nueces 1,108 21,9554 Corpus Christi Ochiltree 864 1,602 Ochiltree Oldham 1,470 812 Tascosa Orange 392 9,528 Orange Palo Pinto 971 19,506 Palo Pinto Panola 814 20,424 Carthage Parker 888 26,331 Weatherford Parmer 873 1,555 Farwell Pecos 5,536 2,071 Fort Stockton Polk 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter 874 12,424 Amarillo Presidio 8,970 5,218 Marfa Rains 252 6,787 Emory Randall 1,050 302 Stiles Real 1,061 28,564 Clarksville Reeves 2,610 4,392 Pecos Refugio 2,610 4,392 Pecos Refugio 2,860 950 Miami <tr< td=""><td>Navarro</td><td>1,136</td><td>47,070</td><td>Corsicana</td></tr<>	Navarro	1,136	47,070	Corsicana
Nueces 1,108 21,9554 Corpus Christi Ochiltree . . 864 1,602 Ochiltree Oldham . . 1,470 812 Tascosa Orange . . . 392 9,528 Orange Palo Pinto . . . 971 19,506 Palo Pinto Panola . . . 814 20,424 Carthage Parker . . . 888 26,331 Weatherford Parmer 5,536 2,071 Fort Stockton Polk Potter Presidio Presidio 	Newton	903	10,850	Newton
Ochiltree . . 864 1,602 Ochiltree Oldham . . 1,470 812 Tascosa Orange . . . 392 9,528 Orange Palo Pinto . . 971 19,506 Palo Pinto Panola . . 814 20,424 Carthage Parker . . 873 1,555 Farwell Pecos . . 5,536 2,071 Fort Stockton Polk . . . 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter . . . 874 12,424 Amarillo Presidio 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan Red River Red River 	Nolan	828	11,999	Sweetwater
Oldham 1,470 812 Tascosa Orange <td>Nueces</td> <td>1,108</td> <td>$21,955^{4}$</td> <td>Corpus Christi</td>	Nueces	1,108	$21,955^{4}$	Corpus Christi
Orange	Ochiltree	864	1,602	Ochiltree
Palo Pinto 971 19,506 Palo Pinto Panola 814 20,424 Carthage Parker 888 26,331 Weatherford Parmer 873 1,555 Farwell Pecos 5,536 2,071 Fort Stockton Polk 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter 874 12,424 Amarillo Presidio 3,970 5,218 Marfa Rains 252 6,787 Emory Randall 1,050 302 Stiles Reagan 1,050 302 Stiles Real 1,061 28,564 Clarksville Reeves 2,610 4,392 Pecos Refugio 2 860 950 Miami Roberts 913 27,454 Franklin Rockwall 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 577 8,582 Hemphill <	Oldham	1,470	812	Tascosa
Panola 814 20,424 Carthage Parker 888 26,331 Weatherford Parmer 873 1,555 Farwell Pecos 5,536 2,071 Fort Stockton Polk 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter 874 12,424 Amarillo Presidio 3,970 5,218 Marfa Rains 252 6,787 Emory Randall 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan 1,050 302 Stiles Real 1,061 28,564 Clarksville Reeves 802 2,814 Refugio Roberts 800 950 Miami Rockwall Reagan <td>Orange</td> <td>392</td> <td>9,528</td> <td>Orange</td>	Orange	392	9,528	Orange
Parker 888 26,331 Weatherford Parmer 873 1,555 Farwell Pecos 5,536 2,071 Fort Stockton Polk 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter 1 10 17,459 Livingston Potter 1 3,970 5,218 Marfa Rains 2 6,787 Emory Randall 2 3,312 Canyon Reagan 1,050 302 Stiles Real 1,061 28,564 Clarksville Reeves 2,610 4,392 Pecos Refugio 2 802 2,814 Refugio Roberts 913 27,454 Franklin Rockwall 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Palo Pinto	971	19,506	Palo Pinto
Parmer 873 1,555 Farwell Pecos 5,536 2,071 Fort Stockton Polk 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter 874 12,424 Amarillo Presidio 3,970 5,218 Marfa Rains 252 6,787 Emory Randall 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan 1,050 302 Stiles Real 1,061 28,564 Clarksville Reeves 2,610 4,392 Pecos Refugio 802 2,814 Refugio Roberts 913 27,454 Franklin Rockwall 149 8,072 Rockwall Runnels 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Panola	814	20,424	Carthage
Pecos 5,536 2,071 Fort Stockton Polk 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter 874 12,424 Amarillo Presidio 3,970 5,218 Marfa Rains 252 6,787 Emory Randall 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan 1,050 392 Stiles Real 700 Leakey Red River 1,061 28,564 Clarksville Reeves 2,610 4,392 Pecos Refugio 860 950 Miami Roberts 913 27,454 Franklin Rockwall 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Parker	888	26,331	Weatherford
Polk 1,110 17,459 Livingston Potter 874 12,424 Amarillo Presidio 3,970 5,218 Marfa Rains 252 6,787 Emory Randall 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan 1,050 302 Stiles Real 700 Easkey Leakey Red River 1,061 28,564 Clarksville Reeves 2,610 4,392 Pecos Refugio 802 2,814 Refugio Roberts 913 27,454 Franklin Rockwall 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Parmer	873	1,555	Farwell
Potter 874 12,424 Amarillo Presidio 3,970 5,218 Marfa Rains 252 6,787 Emory Randall 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan 1,050 302 Stiles Real 1,050 302 Stiles Real 1,061 28,564 Clarksville Reeves 2,610 4,392 Pecos Refugio 2,814 Refugio Miami Roberts 913 27,454 Franklin Rockwall 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Pecos	5,536	2,071	Fort Stockton
Presidio 3,970 5,218 Marfa Rains 252 6,787 Emory Randall 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan 1,050 392 Stiles Real 700	Polk	1,110	17,459	Livingston
Rains 252 6,787 Emory Randall 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan 1,050 392 Stiles Real 700	Potter	874	12,424	Amarillo
Randall 872 3,312 Canyon Reagan 1,050 392 Stiles Real 700	Presidio	3,970	5,218	Marfa
Reagan 1,050 392 Stiles Real 700	Rains	252	6,787	Emory
Real 700 Leakey Red River 1,061 28,564 Clarksville Reeves 2,610 4,392 Pecos Refugio 2,810 4,392 Pecos Roberts 802 2,814 Refugio Roberts 913 27,454 Franklin Rockwall 149 8,072 Rockwall Runnels 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Randall	872	3,312	Canyon
Red River 1,061 28,564 Clarkwille Reeves 2,610 4,392 Pecos Refugio 802 2,814 Refugio Roberts 800 950 Miami Roberts 913 27,454 Franklin Rockwall 149 8,072 Rockwall Runnels 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Reagan	1,050	392	Stiles
Reeves 2,610 4,302 Pecos Refugio 802 2,814 Refugio Roberts 800 950 Miami Roberts 913 27,454 Franklin Rockwall 149 8,072 Rockwall Runnels 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Real	700		Leakey
Refugio 802 2,814 Refugio Roberts 860 950 Miami Robertson 913 27,454 Franklin Rockwall 149 8,072 Rockwall Runnels 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Red River	1,061	28,564	Clarksville
Roberts 860 950 Miami Robertson 913 27,454 Franklin Rockwall 149 8,072 Rockwall Runnels 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Reeves	2,610	4,392	Pecos
Robertson 913 27,454 Franklin Rockwall 149 8,072 Rockwall Runnels 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Refugio	802	2,814	Refugio
Rockwall 149 8,072 Rockwall Runnels 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Roberts	8ú0	950	Miami
Runnels 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Robertson	913	27,454	Franklin
Runnels 1,073 20,858 Ballinger Rusk 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Rockwall	149	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Rockwall
Rusk . . 915 26,946 Henderson Sabine . . 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine . . 570 11,264 San Augustine		1,073	20,858	Ballinger
Sabine 577 8,582 Hemphill San Augustine 570 11,264 San Augustine	Rusk		26,946	Henderson
San Augustine		577	8,582	Hemphill
	San Augustine	570	,	*
San Jacinto 030 9,542 Coldspring	San Jacinto	636	9,542	Coldspring

APPENDIX

NAME	AREA (Square Miles)	POPULATION (Thirteenth Census)	COUNTY SEAT
San Patricio	700	7,307	Sinton
San Saba	1,150	11,245	San Saba
Schleicher	1,355	1,893	Eldorado
Scurry	821	10,924	Snyder
Shackelford	926	4,201	Albany
Shelby	814	26,423	Center
Sherman	850	1,376	Stratford
Smith	984	41,746	Tyler
Somervell	200	3,931	Glen Rose
Starr	1,223	13,151 5	Riogrande
Stephens	926	7,980	Breckenridge
Sterling	821	1,493	Sterling City
Stonewall	777	5,320	Aspermont
Sutton	1,517	1,569	Sonora
Swisher	850	4,012	Tulia
Tarrant	900	108,572	Fort Worth
Taylor	900	26,293	Abilene
Terrell	2,776	1,430	Sanderson
Terry	828	1,474	Brownfield
Throckmorton	821	4,563	Throckmorton
Titus	421	16,422	Mount Pleasant
Tom Green	1,503	17,882	San Angelo
Travis	1,036	55,620	Austin
Trinity	704	12,768	Groveton
Tyler	925	10,250	Woodville
Upshur	587	19,960	Gilmer
Upton	1,190	501	Upland
Uvalde	1,579	11,233	Uvalde
Valverde	3,034	8,613	Delrio
Van Zandt	877	25,651	Canton
Victoria	883	14,990	Victoria
Walker	754	16,061	Huntsville
Waller	510	12,138	Hempstead
Ward	858	2,389	Barstow
Washington			

NAME	AREA (Square Miles)	POPULATION (Thirteenth Census)	COUNTY SEAT
Webb	3,421	22,503	Laredo
Wharton	1,137	21,123	Wharton
Wheeler	851	5,258	Wheeler
Wichita	606	16,094	Wichita Falls
Wilbarger	932	12,000	Vernon
Willacy	1,850		Sarita
Williamson	1,169	42,228	Georgetown
Wilson	784	17,066	Floresville
Winkler	888	442	Kermit
Wise	843	26,450	Decatur
Wood	688	23,417	Quitman
Yoakum	840	602	Plains
Young	821	13,657	Graham
Zapata	1,269	3,809	Zapata •
Zavalla	1,328	1,889	Batesville

 1 The population is that of Cameron County before the creation of Willacy County.

² The population is that of Edwards County before the creation of Real County.

³ The population is that of Hidalgo County before the creation of Brooks and Willacy counties.

⁴ The population is that of Nueces County before the creation of Jim Wells and Kleberg counties.

⁵ The population is that of Starr County before the creation of Brooks County.





AP OF TEXAS



Abilene, 204 Abilene and Northern Railway, 119Abilene and Southern Railway, 120 Adder, spreading, 74 Agates, 110 Agricultural products, miscellaneous, 90 Agriculture, 83 Alamo, the, 162; fall of, 128 Alamo Plaza, San Antonio, 160 Alligator, 72 Altered rocks, 6, 8 Amarillo, 201 American coot, 71 American gull, 72 Amphibians, 72, 78 Angelina river, 31 Anglo-American, 122 Animals, 63 Animals and plants, characteristic, 62 Anolis, Carolina, 72 Archæan system, 14 Area of Texas, 3 Arid conditions, 39 Armadillo, nine-banded, 65 Artesian springs, 38 Artesian water, 12, 36 Artesian water area, 36 Artesian water-bearing strata, 12, 36

- Artesian wells, 36; Bosque Farm, 36; Denton, 38; Fort Worth, 38; Galveston, 38; Houston county, 38; Marlin, 37; Waco, 38
 Arthropods, 81
 Asphaltum, 102; in Anderson
- county, 102; in Anderson county, 102; at Saint Jo, 102; in Uvalde county, 102
- Austin, 4, 20, 187; Capitol at, 189; industries of, 190; railroads of, 190; rainfall of, 41; schools at, 190; university at, 189
- Austin, Moses, 124
- Austin, Stephen F., 124, 128; appointed commissioner, 126; arrest of, 126; letter of, 126; secretary of state, 128
- Austin College, 145, 196
- Austin lake, 32
- Austin marble, 110
- Austin white lime, 106
- Austin's colony, 124
- Austral region, 60, 61
- Austrian population, 154
- Austroriparian division of Lower Sonoran zone, 62
- Available school fund, 135
- Bailey, Florence Merriam, quoted, 67, 70 n.
 Bailey, Vernon, quoted, 69, 70
 Ballinger, 218

Banded rattlesnake, 77 Bars, 18 Basalt, 7 Bass, large-mouthed black, 78 Bassaris, Texas, 67 Bastrop, Baron de, 124 Bat, 66 Bay City, 222 Baylor Female College, 145, 215 Baylor University, 145, 191 Bays, 18 Beaumont, 5, 192; industries of, 192; railroads of, 192 Beaumont, Sour Lake and Western Railway, 119 Beaumont oil field, 100; output of, 102Beeville, 220 Belton, 214 Bienville, Sieur de, 122 Birds, 67 Bison, American, 66 Black bear, 67 Black prairie, 12, 20; altitude of, 20; soil of, 29 Black snake, 74 Blind, institutions for the, 148, 190Blinn Memorial College, 147, 213 "Blue northers," 45 Blue Peter, 71 Bob white, Texas, 70 Bohemian population, 154 Boll weevil, Mexican, 63, 64, 81 Bonham, 212 "Bonnet martyr," 71 Boreal region, 60 Bottom lands, 30 Boundaries of Texas, 2; natural, 3; surveyed, 3

Bowie, 226 Bowie, Colonel James, 164 Brackenridge Park, San Antonio, 160Brady, 228 Brant, 71 Bray, Dr. William L., cited, 54 Brazos bottom, 30 Brazos coal field, 98 Brazos river, 31 Brenham, 213 Brick, 107 Broom corn, 90 Brownsville, 198 Brownwood, 207 Bryan, 215 Buffalo, or American Bison, 66 Buffalo Bayou, Brazos and Colorado Railway, 112 Buffalo bird, 68 Building stones, 108 Bull snake, 74 Burleson, General Edward, 126 Burleson, Dr. R. C., 135 Burnet, David G., 128; President ad interim, 132 Bustamante, Anastasio, 125 Buzzard, Mexican, 69; turkey, 70 Caddo lake, 32 "Callahan divide," 21 Calvert, 229 Cambrian system, 13

Cameron, 220 Canada goose, 71

Canadian river, 32

Capitol, State, 189

Capitol granite, 14

Candy-stick snake, 75 Cane Belt Railroad, 118

Caracara, Audubon, 69 Carboniferous system, 13 Cardinal, 68 Carolina anolis, 72 Carolina dove, 70 Carr-Burdett Christian College, 145, 196 Catfish, 78, 79 Cattle, 93 Cedars, 55, 56 Cement rocks, 106 Cements, 106 Central basin, 21; drainage of, 31; relief of, 22; soil of, 30 Cereals, 84 Chalk, 7 Channel cat, 78, 79 Chaparral, 59 Chaparral cock, 69 Chicago, Rock Island and Gulf Railway, 119 Chickens, 94 Childress, 217 Chinati mountains, 28 Chisos mountains, 25, 27 Cinnabar, 104 Cities and towns, 4 Civet cat, 67 Claims, French and Spanish, 121 Clays, 107 Clear fork of Brazos river, 32 Clear lake, 32 Cleburne, 199 Cline, Dr. I. M., quoted, 48 Coach-whip, 74 Coal, carboniferous, 96; cretaceous, 98 Coal fields, Brazos, 98; Colorado, 98; Nueces, or Eagle Pass, 98 "Coal measures," 13

Coal mining, near Bridgeport, 96; at Cisco, 98; near Rockcreek, 96; near Strawn, 96; at Thurber, 96 Coal seam, No. 1, 96; No. 7, 96 Coast prairie, drainage of, 17; vegetation of, 58 Coastal plain, 15; drainage of, 31; soils of, 29 Coastal slope, drainage of, 31 Cold waves, 44 Coleman, 225 College, Agricultural and Mechanical, 139; Baylor Female, 145, 215; Bishop, 197; Burleson, 204; Daniel Baker, 147, 207; Howard Payne, 147, 207; of Industrial Arts for Women, 138; Wiley, 197 Colleges, denominational, 144 Colony, Austin's, 124 Colorado coal field, 98 Colorado river, 31, 32, 34 Colored population, 150 Comanche, 227 Commerce, 227 Common snipe, 71 Concepción, battle of, 126 Confederate Home, 148 Conglomerate, 13 Conventions of colonists, 125 Coot, American, 71 Cope, Professor Edward D., quoted, 73, 74, 75 Copper, 105 Corazones mountains, 25, 27 Corn crop, 84 Corn-producing counties, 84 Coronal Institute, 147 Corpus Christi, 205 Corsicana, 203; oil wells at, 102, 203

Cos, General, 126	Dallas, Cleburne and Southwest-
Cotton, 83	ern Railway, 118
Cotton crop (1912-1913), 83; in the	Dallas county, population, 4, 232
United States (1911–1912), 84	Daniel Baker College, 147, 207
Cottonmouth, 76	Davis mountains, 25, 27
Cotton-seed oil, 84	Deaf, Dumb, and Blind Colored
Cotton-seed products, 83, 84	Youths, Institute for, 148, 190
Coues, Dr. Elliott, quoted, 68, 69, 70	Deaf and dumb asylum, 148, 190
Counties, areas of, 231-238; county	Deer, Texan or fan-tailed, 66
seats of, 231-238; list of, 231-238;	Delaware mountains, 13, 29
number of, 4; organized, 4; popu-	Delrio formation, 12
lation of, 231–238; unorgan-	Delta shore lines, 17
ized, 4	Delta of Trinity river, 17
County permanent school fund, 135	Denison, 195; railroads of, 195
Court of criminal appeals, 131	Denison, Bonham and New Orleans
Courts, of civil appeals, 131; com-	Railroad, 118
missioners', 132; county, 132;	Denominational colleges, 144
district, 131; justices', 132. See	Denton, 212
also Supreme court	Denver System, 119
Cowbird, or Cow blackbird, 68	Departments of government, 130
Cows, milch, 93	Deposits, nonmarine, 8 ; sea, 8
Coyote, 67	Diablo mountains, 13, 27
Cretaceous coal, 98	Diamond rattlesnake, 77
Cretaceous system, 12	Diamond water snake, 75
Crockett, 216	Distance, across the state, 4
Crocodilian, 72	Distributaries of Trinity river, 17,
Crop Reporter, 84 n., 85 n., 87 n.	18
Cross timbers, 20, 55	Distribution of animals, 63, 64; of
Crow duck, 71	rainfall, 39
Crustaceans, 81	Dog-faced rattlesnake, 78
Cuero, 224	Drainage, of Central basin, 31; of
Cypress, 49, 55	Coastal plain, 31; kinds of, 31,
	32; of older portions of the
Dalhart, 229	Coastal slope, 31; of plateaus,
Dallas, 4, 20, 164; foreign-born	32; of Rocky mountains, 32
population, 170; industries of,	Dry land moccasin, or copperhead,
167; location of, 167; notable	75
buildings of, 167; railroads of,	"Dry northers," 45

168, 169, 170; schools of, 168; Dublin, 230

Ducks, 94

trade of, 167

Eagle lake, 32 Eagle mountains, 28 Eagle Pass, 218 Eagle Pass coal field, 98 Early attempts at settlement, 121 Earthenware, 108 East Texas timber, 49, 58 Eastern cross timbers, 20, 55 Education, 134 Edwards' massasauga, 76 Edwards plateau, 23; altitude of. 24; forest growth of, 55; rocks of, 8; soil of, 30 Egret, little white or snowy heron, 71 El Paso, 178; altitude of, 178; exports and imports of, 178, 180; irrigation near, 182; mineral wealth tributary to, 180; railroads of, 181; rainfall of, 42 El Paso county, area of, 4, 233 Elberta peach, 87 Eleemosynary institutions, 148 "Empire State," 3 English population, 155 Ennis, 208 Eocene system, 11 Epileptic colony, 148, 204 Espantosa lake, 32 Evermann and Kendall, quoted, 78, 79 n. 'Executive department, 131; officers, 131 Exogyra arietina, or ram's-horn oyster, 12 Fannin, Captain J. W., 128, 164 Fauna, 63; of the lower Rio Grande, 64 Fence lizard, 73

Fertilizers, 111 Finlay mountains, 28 Fire brick, 108 Fishes, 78 Fishing industry, 80 Flounder, southern, 80 Forage, 90 Foraminifers, 7,12 Foreign-born population, 153 Forest growth, of Edwards plateau, 55; of Trans-Pecos mountains, 56Forested area, 19; soils of, 29; topography of, 19 Forests, 49; loblolly pine, 52; longleaf pine, 51; short-leaf pine, 52 Fort Clark, rainfall at, 42 Fort Davis, rainfall at, 42 Fort Elliott, rainfall at, 42 Fort Saint Louis, 121, 122 Fort Sam Houston, 160 Fort Worth, 4, 174; industries of, 176; railroads of, 174 Fort Worth and Denver City Railway, 119 Fort Worth and Rio Grande Railway, 119 Franklin, 178 French and Spanish claims, 121 "Frisco" system, 119 Frog, horned, 73 Fruit and vegetables, 87 Gainesville, 206 Galveston, 4, 182; railroads of, 186; rainfall at, 40; sea wall at, 187; shipping facilities of, 182; trade of, 187 Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio Railway, 115

Galveston, Houston and Henderson Railroad, 112, 117 Galveston and Red River Railroad, 112Galveston storm, 46 Garriott, Professor E. B., quoted, 46, 47 Garrison, Dr. George P., cited, 132 Gas, natural, 102, 228 Gastropods, 81 "Gate City," 194 Geese, 94 Geography, defined, 1 Geological map, 9 Geology, relations of, to physical geography, 6 Georgetown, 224 German population, 154 Germany, 3 Girls' Industrial College, 138 n. Gold and Silver, 105 Golden-fronted woodpecker, 69 Goliad, 123; captured by Texans, 126; massacre at, 128 Gonzales, 222; cannon at, 126 Gould system, 117 Government of Texas, 130 Governor, 131 Governors of the state, 133 Grand lake, 32 Grand prairie, 20; altitude of, 21; soil of, 29 Granite, 7, 14; quarries, 108 Granite mountain, 108 Granites, Trans-Pecos, 108 Greely, General A.W., quoted, 44, 46 Green rattlesnake, 78 "Green-head," 71 Greensand marl, 111 Greenville, 204

Grimes county, soil of, 29 Ground, neutral, 123 Ground cuckoo, 69 Ground rattlesnake, 76 Guadalupe mountains, 13, 25 Guadalupe peak, 25 Guadalupe river, 31, 32; dam at Gonzales, 222 Guano, bat, 111 Guerrero, President, 125 Gulf, Beaumont and Great Northern Railway, 118 Gulf, Beaumont and Kansas City Railway, 118 Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fé Railway, 117 Gulf and Interstate Railway, 120 Gulf strip, 62 Gull, common American, 72; ringbilled, 72 Gutierrez, Colonel Bernardo, 123 Gypsum, 7, 12, 13, 106, 111 Harlequin snake, 75 Hematite, 104 Heron, snowy, 71 Hill, Robert T., 10, 25, 38 Hillsboro, 208 History, important events in Texas, 121 Hog-nosed snake, 74 Home, Confederate, 148 Honey, 94 Horned frog, 73 Horned lizard, 73 Horned toad, 73 Horses, 93

Houston, 4, 170; buildings, 170;
industries, 173; railroads, 170, 171; schools, 172

Houston, East and West Texas Railway, 117 Houston, General Sam, 126, 128, 132 Houston Tap, 113 Houston Tap and Brazoria Railroad, 113 Houston and Texas Central Railroad, 116 Houston and Texas Central Railway, 112 Howard Payne College, 147, 207 Howell, Edwin E., 16 Hueco mountains, 13, 28 Humid conditions, 39 Humid division of Lower Sonoran zone, 62 Hurricanes, 46 Hutson, William F., quoted, 39, 40, 42, 43 n. Igneous rocks, 6, 7 Indianola Railroad, 114 Indianola storm, 46 Industrial Arts, College of, for Young Women, 138 Industrial College, Prairie View State Normal and, 138 Industries of Texas, 83 Infirmary, Seton, 189 Insane asylums, 148 Insects, 63, 81 Institute for Deaf, Dumb, and Blind Colored Youths, 148, 190 International and Great Northern Railroad, 117 Invasion, Long's, 124 Invertebrates, 81 Irish population, 155 Iron furnaces, 103

Iron ores, 103 Irrigation, 34; Coastal plain, 35; Delrio, 35; Menard, 35; North Concho, 35; Pecos, 35 Islands of Texas, 17 Italian population, 155 Jacksonville, 226 Jaguar, Mexican, 67 Jasper and Eastern Railway, 118 Jefferson, 230 Judicial department, 131 Jura-Trias system, 12 Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railway, 120 "Katy" system, 118 Kildee, 70 Killdeer, or kildeer plover, 70 "Kingdom" on Galveston island, 124Kite, Mississippi, 69 La Bahía, 123 La Purissima Concepción Mission, 162 La Salle, 121 Ladder-backed woodpecker, 69 Lafitte, Jean, 124 Lagoons, 18 Lakes, 32; in Salt basin, 34; on Staked plains, 32 Land office, general, 188, 189 Land plaster, 111 León, Ponce de, 121 Laredo, 194; railroads, 194; shipments, 194 Lark finch, or lark sparrow, 68 Lava, 8 Lead, 105

Legislative department, 130 Legislative meetings, 131 Libraries, 147 Lieutenant governor, 130 Life zones, 60 Lignite, 11, 96, 98; Santo Tomas field, 98 Lignite beds, 12 Lignite mining, localities of, 98 Lime, 106 Limestones, formation of, 7; for building purposes, 109 Limonite, 103 Limpia, or Davis mountains, 27 Little river, 31 Little white egret, 71 Livestock, statistics, 93 Lizard, 72; fence, 73; green, 72; horned, 73; scaly, 73; six-lined, 74; Texan rock, 73 Llano country, 105 Llano Estacado, 24; altitude of, 25; soils of, 30 "Llano group," 14 Loblolly, or swamp pine, 52 Lockhart, 225 Long-leaf pine forests, 51; area of, 51Long's invasion, 124 Longview, 210 Louis XV, King, 122 Louisiana mud turtle, 72 Louisiana-Texas boundary, 123 Lower Sonoran zone, 61 Lufkin, 228 Lumber, 51 McKinney, 213

Magee's invasion, 123 Magnetite, 104 Main University, 144 Mallard, 71 Mammals of Texas, 65 Manufacturing, 94 Manufacturing industries, 95 Marble, 8 Marble Falls, 34, 35 Marlin, 217; deep well at, 217 Marshall, 196 Marshall and East Texas Railway, 120 Mart, 225 Massasauga, Edwards', 76 Matagorda peninsula, 17 Medical department of the University of Texas, 144, 187 Medina, battle of the, 124 Meetings of legislature, 131 Memphis, El Paso and Pacific Railway, 113 Merriam, C. Hart, quoted, 64 n. Mesas, 27 Mesquite, spread of, 58, 60 Metamorphic rocks, 6, 8 Metamorphism, 8 Mexican buzzard, 69 Mexican irritation, 125 Mexican jaguar, 67 Mexican population, 153 Mexican War, 129 Milch cows, 93 Mileage of Texas railroads, 120 Mills, cotton-seed-oil, 84 Milwaukee brick, 107 Mineral pitch, 102 Mineral resources, 96 Mineral springs, 38 Mineral Wells, 216 Mission, La Purissima Concepción, 162; San Antonio de Valero,

- 162; San Francisco de la Espada,
- 164; SanJosé de Aguayo, 164;
- San Juan de Capistrano, 164
- Missions, 122
- Mississippi kite, 69
- Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway, 118
- Mitchell, J. D., cited, 75 n.
- Moccasin, dry land (copperhead), 75; water, or stump-tail, 76
- Mocking bird, 67
- Mohair, 94
- Mohr, Dr. Charles, quoted, 51, 52n.
- Mollusk shells, 12
- Mollusks, 81
- " Mottes," 58
- Mount Emory, 27
- Mount Livermore, 27
- Mountains, Chinati, 28; Chisos, 25;
 Delaware, 13; Diablo, 13; Eagle,
 28; Finlay, 28; Guadalupe, 13,
 25; Hueco, 13, 28; Ord, 25;
 Quitman, 28; Rosillos, 25; Santiago, 25; Vieja, 28
- Mountains and basins, region of, 25 Mourning dove, 70
- Mud cat, 78, 79
- Mud hen, 71
- Mules, 93
- Nacogdoches, 219
- Native white population, 150
- Natural gas, 102, 228
- Navasota, 220
- Navasota river, 31
- Neat cattle, number of, in leading states, 92; in Texas, 92; in United States, 92
- Neches river, 31
- Neocene system, 10

- Neutral ground, 123
- New Braunfels, 221
- Nolan, Philip, 123
- Nonmarine deposits, 8
- Normal College, North Texas State, 137
- Normal College, The West Texas, 138
- Normal and Industrial College, Prairie View, 138
- Normal Institute, Sam Houston, 135
- Normal School, Southwest Texas, 137
- North Texas State Normal College, 137
- "Northers," 44, 45; "blue," 45; "dry," 45; "wet," 45
- Nueces coal field, 98
- Nueces river, 31, 32
- Nuts, 88
- Oat crop, 85
- Oat-producing counties, 85
- Odd Fellows' Orphans' Home, 203
- Oil (petroleum), 99; at Batson, 102; at Beaumont, 100; in Bexar county, 102; in Brown county, 102; in Clay county, 102; at Corsicana, 12, 102; at Humble, 102; in Nacogdoches county, 102; at Petrolia, 102, 205; at Saratoga, 102; at Sourlake, 102; in Travis county, 102
- Oil fields. Beaumont, 100; Corsicana, 102, 203; Humble, 102; Petrolia, 102
- Oil refineries, Corsicana, 102; Houston, 173; Port Arthur, 102; Powell, 102

Onions, 88, 195 Onyx, golden, 110 Ooze, 7 Opal granite, 110 Opossum, Texas, 65 Orange, 209 Ord mountains, 25 Ordovician system, 13 Ornamental stones, 108, 110 Orphans' Home, Odd Fellows', 203; State, 148, 203 Oyster, ram's-horn, 12 Oyster industry, 81 Padre island, 17 Painted box tortoise, 72 Paisano, 69 Palestine, 199 Palm Sunday (1836), massacre on, 128 Paris, 197 Paris and Great Northern Railroad, 119Patellina texana, 7 Peaches, 87, 88 Peanuts, 90 Pecan nuts, 88 Peccary, or wild hog, 66 Pecos and Northern Texas Railway, 118 Pecos river, 32 Pecos river viaduct, 116 Pecos River Railroad, 118 Pelecypods, 81 Pelican, 71 Penal institutions, 148 Peninsulas of Texas, 17 Penitentiary, at Huntsville, 148; at Rusk, 148 Penrose, R.A.F., Jr., quoted, 58, 59

Permanent school fund, county, 135; state, 134 Permian system, 13 Petrified wood, 12 Petroleum, 99 Pilot snake, 74 Pine, loblolly, 52; long-leaf, 51; short-leaf, 52 Pine forests, destruction of, 54 Plain, Coastal, 15 Plainview, 226 Plantation, state, 90 Plants and animals, characteristic, 62 [•] Plants of Texas, 49 Plateau, Edwards, 23; Stockton, 23Plateaus, drainage of, 32; region of, 22; vegetation of, 60 Plover, 71 Poisonous snakes of Texas, 75 Political divisions, 4 Population, 149; colored, 150; foreign-born, 153; of San Antonio, 157Port Arthur, 102, 206 Post Oak country, 55 Potato, Irish, 88 Poultry, 94 Prairie, Black, 20; Grand, 20 Prairie dog, 66 Prairie plains, vegetation of, 60 Prairie rattlesnake, 78 Prairie View Normal and Industrial College, 138 Prairie wolf, or coyote, 67 Presidents of the Republic, 132 Provisional government, 126 Public schools, 134 Pumice, 8

- Quail, Texas, 70 Quanah, 223
- Quartz, 6
- Quartzite, 8
- Quicksilver, 104; furnaces, 104; output, 104
- Quitman mountains, 28
- Rabbit, 66
- Raccoon, 67
- Racer, 74
- Railroad construction, 114
- Railroad mileage, 115, 120
- Railroad systems, 115
- Railroads, pioneer, 112
- Rainfall, 39; at Austin, 40; at Fort Clark, 42; at Fort Davis, 42; at Fort Elliott, 42; at El Paso, 39, 42; at Galveston, 40
- Ramón, Captain Diego, 122
- Rattlesnake, banded, 77; diamond, 77; dog-faced, 78; green, 78; ground, 76; prairie, 78; Texas, 77 Readmission of Texas, 129
- " Red beds," 13
- Red river, 3, 31; Sulphur fork of, 31
- Red snapper, 80
- Redbird, 68
- Reformatory, state, 148
- Region, Central basin, 21; Gulf slope, 15; of mountains and basins, 25; of the plateaus, 22
- Relief, Central basin, 22; classification of, 15; Texas, 15
- Representatives, house of, 130
- Reptiles, 72
- Republic, presidents of, 132
- "Republic" on Galveston island, 124

Republic of Texas, 128 Revolution, Texas, 126 Rice belt, 86 Rice crop, 87 Rice-producing sections, 86 Ring-billed gull, 72 Rio Grande, 3, 29, 32; variations in volume, 32 Rio Grande plain, 19; vegetation of, 59 Rio Pecos, 32 Rivers, 31, 32; gradient of, 32; navigation of, 32 Road-runner, or chaparral cock, Roberts, Governor O. M., 135 Rock, defined, 10 Rock Island system, 119 Rock salt, 7, 105 Rock systems, 9 Rocks, altered, 6, 8; of the Black prairie, 12; classification of, 6; of the Grand prairie, 12; igneous, 6, 7; metamorphic, 6, 8; sedimentary, 6; Texas, 8; of Trans-Pecos region, 8 Rockwall county, area, 4, 236 Rocky mountain cedars, 56 Rocky mountain pines, 56 Rocky mountains, drainage of, 32 Rosillo creek, battle at, 124 Rosillos mountains, 25 Sabine and Galveston Bay Railroad and Lumber Company, 114 Sabine lake, 3 Sabine river, 3, 31 Saint Edward's College, 147, 190

Saint Louis, Brownsville and Mexico Railway, 119

Saint Louis, San Francisco and Texas Railway, 119 Saint Louis Southwestern Railway ("Cotton Belt"), 117 Saint-Denis, 121, 122 Saline near Palestine, 106, 199; in Van Zandt county, 106 Salt, occurrence of, 105 Salt basin, 29, 34 Sam Houston Normal Institute, 135 San Angelo, 200 San Antonio, 4, 157; missions near, 162; parks of, 160; population of, 157, 158; public buildings at, 158; schools of, 160 San Antonio, Uvalde and Gulf Railroad, 120 San Antonio and Aransas Pass Railway, 119 San Antonio and Mexican Gulf Railroad, 113, 114 San Antonio de Valero, mission of, San Antonio river, 160 Sands, 11 Sandstone, 6 Sandstones for building purposes, 110 San Filipe de Austin, 125 San Francisco de la Espada, mission of, 164 San Jacinto, battle of, 128 San José de Aguayo, mission of, 164San Juan de Capistrano, mission of, 164 San Saba, mission massacre, 122 Santa Anna, 125, 126, 128 Santa Fé system, 117

Santiago mountains, 25 Santiago peak, 27 Santo Tomas coal field, 98 Say's garter snake, 75 Say's king snake, 74 Schists, 8 School funds, available, 135; county permanent, 135; state permanent. 134 Schools, affiliated, 134; public, 134Scissor-tailed flycatcher, 69 Screech owl, Texas, 69 Sea deposits, 8 Sears, Dr. Barnas, 135 Sedimentary rocks, 6 Seguin, 223 Semiarid conditions, 39 Semitropical or Gulf strip, 62 Senate, state, 130 Serpentines, 110 Settlement, first, 121 Shale, 6 Sheep, 93 Sherman, 195; educational institutions, 196; industries, 196; railroads, 196 "Shinneries," 56 Short-leaf pine forests, 52 Shrimp, 81 Sierra Diablo, 27 Silver, 105 Silver mine, 105 Simmons College, 147, 204 Six-lined lizard, 74 Skunk, 67 Slates, 8 Smelters, 180 Smithville, 221 Snake-killer, 69

Snakes, 74; black, 74; bull, 74; coral, 75; diamond water, 75; harlequin, 75; hog-nosed, 74; pilot, 74; poisonous, 75; Say's garter, 75; Say's king, 74. See also Rattlesnake

Snapping turtle, 72

- Snipe, 71
- Snow, 44
- Snowy heron, 71
- Soft-shell turtle, 72
- Soils, 29; Black prairie, 29; Central basin, 30; Coastal plain, 29; Edwards plateau, 30; Forested area, 29; Grand prairie, 29; Grimes county, 29; Llano Estacado, 30; residual, 29; transported, 29, 30; Washington county, 29
- Sorghum, 90
- Southern Kansas Railway, 118
- Southern Methodist University, 145
- Southern Pacific Railway, 113
- Southern Pacific system, 115
- Southwest Texas Normal School, 137
- Southwestern University, 145, 224
- Spanish rule, 122
- Speckle-check woodpecker, 69
- Spindle-top Heights, 100
- Spreading adder, 74
- Springs, 38; Dalby, 38; Hynson's Iron Mountain, 38, 197; Mineral Wells, 38, 216; Rosborough, 38, 197; Wootan Wells, 38
- Squirrel, 66
- Staked plains, 24; altitude of, 25; rocks of, 8
- Staked plains formations, 10
- Stamford, 216

- State library, 148
- State Orphans' Home, 148, 203
- State permanent school fund, 134
- State of Texas, 1, 129; compara-
- tive size of, 3
- Stejneger, Leonhard, quoted, 76, 77 n., 78
- Stephenville, 229
- Stephenville, North and South Railway, 120
- Stock raising, 90
- Stockton plateau, 23; rocks of, 8
- Storm, at Galveston, 46; at Indianola, 46
- Strata 6; in Gulf slope, 10
- Strawberries, 88
- Stump-tail moccasin, 76
- Sugar cane, 90
- Sugarland, 90
- Sulphur, 106
- Sulphur fork of Red river, 31
- Sulphur Springs, 210
- Supreme court, 131
- Sunshine in Texas, 48
- Swedish population, 154
- Sweetwater, 214
- Swift, tree, 73
- Swine, 93
- Systems, Archean, 14; Cambrian, 13; Carboniferous, 13; Cretaceous, 12; Eocene, 11; Jura-Trias, 12; Ordovician, 13; Permian, 13; Recent and Neocene, 10
- Taylor, 209 Taylor formation, 12 Teague, 219 Teal, 71
- Temperature of Texas, 43 Temple, 198

- Terlingua quicksilver district, 104
- Terrell, 206
- Texan bird of paradise, 69
- Texan rock lizard, 73
- Texarkana, 201
- Texarkana and Fort Smith Railway, 120
- Texas, area of, 3; attractive features of, 1; boundaries of, 2; cities and towns of, 4, 157, 194, 201, 212; counties of, 4, 231; forests of, 49; government of, 130; governors of, 133; political divisions of, 4; Republic of, 128; rocks of, 8, 9; state of, 1, 129; temperature of, 43; timber of, 49, 58; wealth of, 2
- Texas Bob white, 70
- Texas Central Railroad, 119
- Texas Christian University, 145, 178
- Texas cotton area, map of, 85
- Texas and Gulf Railway, 118
- Texas Mexican Railway, 120
- Texas Midland Railroad, 120
- Texas and New Orleans Railroad, 114, 116
- Texas and Pacific Coal Company, 96
- Texas and Pacific Railway, 114, 117
- Texas quail, 70
- Texas Railroad and Navigation Company, 112
- Texas rattlesnake, 77
- Texas screech owl, 69
- Texas woodpecker, 69
- Toad, horned, 73
- Tobacco, 90
- Tomatoes, 88

Tortoise, painted box, 72 Trade winds, 45 Transition zone, 61 Trans-Pecos forest growth, 56 Travis, Colonel William B., 128, 162Tree swift, 73 Trinity and Brazos Valley Railway, 120 Trinity river, 31; distributaries of, 17, 18 Trinity sands, water-bearing, 37 Trinity University, 145, 208 Tropical region, 62 Turkey vulture, or buzzard, 70 Turkeys, 94 Turtle bay, 17 Turtle dove, 70 Turtles, Louisiana mud, 72; snapping, 72; soft-shell, 72 Tyler, 199

· ,

University of Texas, 143; library, 148; Main University, 144; medical department, 144

- Upper Sonoran zone, 61
- Uvalde, 215
- Vacancies in offices of judges, 132
- Vegetables, 87
- Vegetation, 49; of Coast prairie, 58; of plateaus, 60; of Prairie plains, 60; of Rio Grande plain, 59
- Vernon, 221
- Victoria, 217
- Vieja mountains, 28
- Viper, or spreading adder, 74
- Vulture, turkey, 70

- Waco, 5, 190; industries of, 191; railroads of, 191; schools and colleges at, 191
- War, Civil, 129
- Washington county, soil of, 29
- Water moccasin, 76
- Water power, 34; at Austin, 34; from Colorado river, 34; near Delrio, 35; from Guadalupe river, 34; at Marble Falls, 34; at San Marcos, 34; from San Saba river, 35
- Water-bearing strata, 36
- Watermelons, 88
- Waters, surface and underground,
- Wax, 94
- Waxahachie, 207
- Weatherford, 211
- Weatherford, Mineral Wells and Northwestern Railway, 117
- West Texas Normal College, 138

Western Cross timbers, 20 "Wet northers," 45 Wheat crop, 85 Wheat-producing counties, 85 White population, native, 150 Wichita Falls, 205 Wichita Falls and Oklahoma Railway, 119 Wichita Falls Railway, 118 Wichita Valley Railroad, 119 Wichita Valley Railway, 119 Wild goose, 71 William M. Rice Institute, 144 Wilson snipe, 71 Winds, mean direction of, 45 Wood, petrified, 12 Wool growing, 94 Wool-producing counties, 94

Yoakum, 213 Ysleta, 121 ¢

